

Historical Remarks
AND
OBSERVATIONS

UPON THE
Ancient and Present State
OF
London and Westminster;

Shewing

The Foundation, Walls, Gates, Towers,
Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Palaces,
Halls, Companies, Inns of Court and Chan-
cery, Hospitals, Schools, Government, Char-
ters, Courts and Privileges thereof.

With an Account of the most Remarkable Ac-
cidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and
other Occurrences which have happened
therein for above Nine Hundred Years past,
till this Time.

*Illustrated with Pictures of the most considerable
Passages, and the Arms of the Companies of
London, with the time of their Incorporating.*

By *R. Burton*

The Fifth Edition.

LONDON, Printed for Nath. Crouch, at the
Bell in the Poultry, near Cheapside, 1703

TO THE READER.

AN Ingenious Historian who was a great Traveller, writing concerning this famous City about thirty Years since, ventured to compare it, as to Scituation, Government, Trade, Artists, and all other Accommodations, to the greatest Cities in Europe, yea all things considered, to the greatest in the World, and if at that time it deserved such high an Encomium then certainly since its Rise out of those Ruines that unhappily beset a great Part thereof by the dreadful Fire in 1666. it doth even excel it self; and the Beauty thereof is very much increased, especially as to the Number, Uniformity, Curiosity of Buildings, largeness of Streets, and many other Excellencies which that fiery Purgation hath occasioned: So that we may invert what was formerly said of Solomon's Temple in Ezra's time that the Glory of the former City is not compared with the Glory of the latter. There needs no Apology for making this short Collection concerning this great Subject especially since there are few Books now extant that treat of the Antiquities thereof, and none that I know of, who have written of the particular Accidents that happened thereunto; it cannot therefore be unacceptable to have a short Manual of so many Particulars, for long time past, at so small a Price as this is.



R. B

L
CH
T
mous
Bu
Rome
by th
Welch
ed Ci
that
the S
of the
vity o
called
but ch
The
repair
and
Lud o
thereo
adds,
Theom
Death
upon

Historical Remarks of L O N D O N and WESTMINSTER.

CHAP I. *The Original and Foundation of the famous City of London.*

THough it may seem difficult to discover the Original of some Nations and Cities, yet it is no hard matter to find out the Foundation of this Honourable and Famous City of London.

But as the Roman Writers, to magnify the City of Rome, drew its Original from Gods, and Demi-Gods, by the race of the Trojans; so Jeffrey of Monmouth our Welch Historian, for the greater Glory of this renowned City, deduceth it from the same Original, relating that Brute who descended from the Demi-God *Aeneas* the Son of *Venus*, Daughter of *Jupiter*, about the year of the World 2855, and 1108 years before the Nativity of Christ, built this City near the River now called *Thames*, and named it *Troynovant*, or *Trenovant*, but this Account has no Authority.

The same Historian tells us, that *K. Lud* afterward repaired and encreased it with fair Buildings, Towers and Walls, and called it after his own name, *Caire Lud* or *Lud's Town*, and the Gate in the West part thereof, he for his own honour named *Ludgate*. He adds, That this *Lud* had two Sons, *Androgeus* and *Theomantius*, who being not of Age to govern at the Death of their Father, their Uncle *Cassibelan* took upon him the Crown, in the eighth year of whose

4 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Reign, *Julius Caesar* arrived in *England* with a formidable Army, and obliged the *Brittains* to pay yearly Tribute to *Rome*. *Caesar* calls *London* the City of the *Trinobantes*. which sounds somewhat like *Troy Nova*, though learned men think that *Trinobantes* signifies the State or Signiory of the *Trinobantes*

But in those days the Cities of the *Brittains* were not artificially built with Stone or Timber, but were only thick and Troublesome Woods plashed together and intrenched round, like those which the *Irish* at this day call *Fastnesses*; Some are of Opinion that whence *London* had her Fame, from thence she had also her Name, that is, from Ships, which the *Brittains* call *Lough*, and *Dinan* a Town, so that *London* is no other than *Shlpton*, a Town of Ships; which Title no City hath more Right to assume than this, being situated upon the gentle Ascent of an Hill, near a gallant Navigable River; which swelling at certain times with the Ocean Tides, she is able by her deep and safe Channel to entertain the greatest Ships, which bring in all the richest Commodities the world can afford.

Some would have *Llwndain* the *Welsh* name of *London*, to be derived from *Llwn* which signifies a fenced Town, made of Trees cast down and barricadoed together, as aforementioned, for so the Poet sings.

— Their Houses were the Thicks,
And bushy queachy hollow Caves,
And hurdles made of Sticks.

And it is probable, that in the place where *St. Paul's Church* now stands, there was a Wood or Grove, and a Temple, dedicated to *Diana*, which was usually set up in the Woods; and in a place about *St. Paul's* there were the Heads & Bones of Oxen lately dug up, which 'tis supposed were offered in Sacrifice to her.

Now though it be not certainly known, who was the Founder of *London*, yet whoever he was, he shewed much Prudence in the Choice of Situation; for

she
cont
who
Anci
Sout
had
Euro
for
alwa
man
Cal
had
Con
thei
linu
the
the
zed
ness
Nor
if th
Cain
he k
land
oste
Asch
rem
wou
Tha
need
thei
all t
that
almo
Brit
rem
with

The Foundation of the City.

5

she seems to have been built in an happy hour, having continued for so many Ages; *Amianus Marcellinus* who wrote near 1300 years ago, call'd her then an *Ancient City*. When the *Romans* had reduced the South parts of *Britain* into the form of a Province, & had sown the seeds of Civility here, as well as over all *Europe*, this City began to be renowned and famous for Wealth, Riches, and Prosperity, yea she continued always the same under the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, being seldom or never afflicted with any great Calamities. In the Reign of *Nero*, when the *Britains* had conspired to recover their lost Liberty, under the Conduct of *Boadicea*, the *Londoners* could not with all their weeping and Lamentations, keep *Suetonius Paulinus* in the City, but after he had raised a Power of the Citizens he would needs go from thence, leaving the City naked to the Enemy, who presently surprized it, and slew those whom either weakness, feebleness, or sweetness of the place, had detained there. Nor was *London* in less danger by the *Gaules* or *French*, if she had not been wonderfully preserved; for when *Caius Allectus* had Treacherously destroyed *Carausius*, he kept to himself the Revenues of *Britain* and *Holland*, and called himself *Augustus* Emperor, as his Coins often found here do demonstrate; But when *Marcus Asclepiodorus* had slain him in Battel, those *French* who remained alive after the Fight, hastening to *London*, would have plundered the City, had not the River *Thames* (which never fail'd to help the *Londoners* at need) very happily brought the *Roman* Legions to their Assistance, who put the *Barbarians* to the Sword all the City over. About which time it is Recorded, that *Lucius Gallus* was slain by a Brookside which ran almost through the City, and of him was called by the *Britains*, *Wantgall*, in *English* *Walbrook*, which name remains to this day, under which there is a Sewer within the Ground, to carry the Kennel Water of the

6 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

City into the *Thames*. This is not far from *London Stone* which is thought to be a *Mile-mark*, or *Military*, such as were in the Market Places of *Rome*, from which were taken dimensions of Journeys every way, which seems the more probable, because this Stone is near the midst of the City as it lyeth in length.

After this *Julius Agricola* the Roman Lieutenant persuaded the *Britains* to build Houses for themselves, and Temples for their Gods, to bring up their Children in Learning, and to Apparell themselves like *Romans*; so that in a few years after our Saviours Nativity *London* became famous, but especially for the multitude of Merchants, Provision and Trade thereof, as *Cornelius Tacitus* notes, and was then called by some Authors *Londinum*, by others *Augusta*, under which name her Fame is celebrated by an Ancient Author, which is thus Translated by *Philemon Holland*;

*This City was Augusta call'd; to which (a truth to say)
Air, Land, Sea, and all Elements shew favour every way.
The Weather nowhere milder is, the Ground most rich to see
Which yields all sorts of useful Fruit that never spent*
[will be.

The Ocean Mat with Thames her Streams his flowing
[Tide doth blend,

Conveys to it Commodities all that the World can send.

The noble Seat of Kings it is; for State and Royalty.

Of all the Realm, the Fence, the Heart, the Life the Light,
[the Eye.

*The People Ancient, Valorous, Expert in Chivalry,
Enriched with all sorts of Goods, of Art or Mystery.*

*Take a strict view of every thing, & then say thus in brief,
This either is a World it self, or of the World the Chief.*

CHAP. II. *The Ancient and Present Walls and Gates
of the City.*

Historians report, That in the Year of Christ 386, *Constantine the Great*, at the desire of his Mother *Hclena*, first built a Wall about this City, which may seem more probable, considering that the *Britains* did not understand how to build Walls with Stone. For about the Year of Christ 399, when the Empire of *Rome* was invaded, and that City destroy'd by the *Goths*, the *Romans* called away all their Forces from *Britain* for the Defence of their own Countrey; after which the *Britains* being not able to defend themselves, were for many years oppressed by two cruel Nations, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, whereupon they sent Ambassadors, with Letters full of Lamentable Supplications and Complaints to *Rome*, to desire their assistance, promising constant Obedience to 'em. The *Romans* sent them a Legion of Soldiers, who fought with their Enemies, and drove them out of the Land; and leaving the *Britains* at Liberty, they advised them to make a wall cross the Country from one Sea to the other, for their defence against their troublesome Neighbours; and then the *Romans* returned home in Triumph. The *Britains* built this Wall in the North of *England*, but wanting Mafons, they did not make it of Stone as the *Romans* directed, but of Turf, which was so weak, that it was little security to them. For their Enemies perceiving the *Romans* were gone, they presently came in Boats, and invaded their Country, ruining and wasting all before them. Upon which Ambassadors were again sent with fresh Lamentations to *Rome*, beseeching them not to suffer their miserable Country to be wholly destroyed; The *Romans* then sent them another Legion, who coming suddenly surprized their

3 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

their Enemies, and made a great slaughter among them, chasing them back again even to their own Country.

The *Romans* departing again, told the *Britains*, That the Journey hither was long and troublesome, and they must expect no further help from them; but must learn to use Armour and Weapons, thereby to be able to resist their Enemies, who were encouraged to invade them because of their Cowardice. However, for the encouragement of their Tributary Friends, whom they were now forced to forsake, the *Romans* made them a Wall of Stone from the West to the East Sea, and built two Cities at each end thereof, the *Britains* labouring therein also. This Wall was built Eight Foot thick, and twelve Foot high directly East and West, as appears by the ruins to be seen at this day. The work being finished the *Romans* gave them a strict charge to look to themselves, and to instruct their People in the use of Arms, and Military Discipline, and lest the Enemy should come by Sea Southward, they made divers Bulwarks at some distance from each other by the Seaside; and then bid the *Britains* farewell, as intending to return no more; this happened in the Reign of *Theodosius* the younger; near 500 years after the first Arrival of the *Romans*, and about the year of Christ 434.

The *Britains* after this had several Skirmishes with the *Picts* and *Scots*, and made Choice of *Vortiger* to be their King and Leader, who is said to have been neither Wise nor Valiant, being wholly given up to Lust and Debauchery; and the People likewise having some rest from their Enemies, ran into Gluttony Drunkenness, Pride, Contention, Envy, and all manner of Vice, to the great scandal of their Christian Profession. At which time a dreadful Pestilence destroyed such a multitude of them, that the quick were not sufficient to bury the dead, and yet those
that

The Walls and Gates of the City. 9

that remained alive continuing impenitent, Divine Justice pursued them even almost to the Destruction of the whole sinful Nation. For being now again in danger of utter ruin from their old Neighbours the *Scots* and *Picts*, they consult with their *K. Vortiger* what to do, and at last conclude to call in the *Saxons*, who soon after arrived in *Britain*; where they were received as Friends. But having driven out the *Picts* and *Scots*, they likewise drove out the *Britains*, forcing some of them to flee over the Seas, and others into the Barren and waste Mountains of *Wales* and *Cornwall*.

The *Saxons* were likewise ignorant of building with Stone till the year 680. For it is affirmed that *Bennet* Abbot of *Werrah*, and Master to Reverend *Bede*, first brought in Artificers for Stone houses, and Glass Windows, unknown before to the *Saxons*, who built only with Wood. And *Polychronicon* speaking of those times, saith, *Then had ye wooden Churches, ray wooden Chalices, but Golden Priests; but now you have Golden Chalices, and Wooden Priests.* And King *Edgar* in his Charter to the Abby of *Malmesbury*, dated the year of Christ 974, writes to this Effect; *All the Monasteries in my Reahn to the outward sight are nothing but Worm-eaten and rotten Timber, and Boards, and which is worse, within they are almost empty and void of Divine Worship.*

Thus much as to Walls in General, now to return to *London*; this City was burnt by the *Danes*, and other Pagan Enemies, about the year 839, and was nobly rebuilt, and repaired in 886, by *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, so that it lay waste and uninhabited for almost fifty years; *Alfred* committed the custody of this new built City to his Son in Law *Ethelred* Earl of *Mercia*, to whom he had before married his Daughter *Ethelsted*; and it was then strongly walled. *William* of *Malmesbury* writes, that about 994, the *Londoners* shut up their Gates and defended

10 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

their King *Etheldred* within their walls against the *Danes*. In 1016 *Canutus* the Dane made War against *Edmond Ironside*, King of the *West Saxons*, and brought his Navy to the West part of the Bridge, casting a Trench about the City, and attempted to have won it by Assault, but the Citizens repulsed and drove him from their Walls: Likewise in 1052, *Earl Godwin* with his Navy, sailed up by the South end of the Bridge and assailed the Walls thereof.

William Fitz Stephens, in the Reign of *Henry II.* writes thus, *The Wall of London is high and great, well Towered on the North side, with due distance between the Towers. On the South side also the City was wall'd and Tower'd, but the Fishful River of Thames by its ebbing and flowing hath long since subverted them: So that it was incompass'd with the wall on the Land-side, in form of a Bow, except where it is indented betwixt Cripplegate and Aldersgate: But the wall on the Southside along the River of Thames was straight as the string of a Bow, and fortified with Towers or Bulwarks; in due distance from each other; and we may observe at this day, that the walls of this City are of great Antiquity.*

Now for repairing and maintaining this wall, we find, That in 1215, and the 6th of King *John*, the Barons entering the City by *Aldgate*, broke into the *Jews Houses*, and seizing their Money and Goods, they repaired the Walls and Gates with Stones taken from the *Jews* broken Houses. In 1257, *Henry III.* ordered the Walls which were much decay'd and without Towers, to be handsomely repaired, and beautified at the Charge of the City.

In the 17th of *Edward IV.* *Ralph Joceline* Mayor, caused part of the wall to be repaired between *Aldgate* and *Aldersgate*; he also caused *Marefields* to be searched for Clay to make Brick for that purpose. The *Skinners* made that part of the wall between
Aldgate

The Walls and Gates of the City. 11

Aldgate and *Bevis Marks* toward *Bishopsgate*. their Arms being fixed in three places; the Lord Mayor, and his Company of Drapers made all that part between *Bishopsgate* and *Alhallows Church* in the wall, and from *Alhallows* toward the *Postern* called *Moregate*. A great part of the same Wall was repaired by the Executors of Sir *John Crosby Alderman*, his Arms being in two places; and other Companies repaired the rest of the wall to *Cripplegate*, the Goldsmiths repaired from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate*, and there the work ceased.

The Circuit of the Wall on the Lands side, that is from the Tower of London in the East to *Aldgate* is 82 Perches; from *Aldgate* to *Bishopsgate* 86, from *Bishopsgate* to *Cripplegate* 162, from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate* 72, from *Aldersgate* to *Newgate* 66, from *Newgate* to *Ludgate* 42 in all 513 Perches of Assize. From *Ludgate* to *Fleet Ditch* 60, from *Fleetbridge* to the River of *Thames* about 70 Perches. So that the total of these Perches amounteth to 643; and every Perch being 5 Yards and an half, makes 3536 Yards and an half, containing 10608 Foot, which is two English Miles and 608 Foot more.

In former time there were but four Gates in the Wall of this City, that is, *Aldgate* East; *Aldersgate* North; *Ludgate* West; and *Bridge-gate* over *London Bridge* South, but of late days for the Conveniency of Passengers, divers other Gates and Posterns have been made. In the Reign of Henry II. There were seven Double Gates in the Wall of this City, that is, 1. The Gate next the Tower of London, called the *Postern*. 2. *Aldgate*. 3. *Bishopsgate*. 4. *Aldersgate*. 5. *Newgate*. 6. *Ludgate*. 7. *Bridge-gate*. Since which there hath been built *Moregate*, now a Famous Gate and other smaller Posterns, as one between *Bishopsgate* and *Moregate*, and two between *Moregate* and *Cripplegate*; besides others in other Places.

As

12 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

The first was call'd the *POSTERN*, near the *Tower*, (which was destroyed by the dreadful Fire in 1665, & never since rebuilt or like to be) but by that which remained of it, seemed to have been a fair strong *Arched Gate*, built of *Stone*. In 1190, and the II. of *Richard I.* *William Longshamp*, Bishop of *Ely* Chancellor caused part of the *City wall* from that *Gate* to the *White Tower* to be broken down, for enlarging the *Tower*, round which he made a wall im- battelled, which is now the outermost wall; he likewise made a broad deep *Ditch* without the wall, to let in the *tyde* from the *Thames*; but the *South- side* of this *Gate* was by undermining the *Founda- tion*, much weakened, and about 1440, it fell pown, and was never since rebuilt.

The next in the *East*, is *ALDGATE*, or *Old- gate*, of it's *Antiquity*, being one of the four *Princi- pal Gates*, and also one of the seven *Double Gates*; it had two *Pair of Gates* and *Portcullises*, though now but one; the *Hooks* of the other *Gate* and the place of letting down the other *Portcullise* are yet to be seen. This *Gate* appeareth to be very *Ancient*, being named in a *Charter* in *King Edgars* time; and likewise in *K. Edward I.* And in the *Civil wars* between *K. John*, and his *Barons* 1215, the *Londoners* were on the *Barons* Part, who then besieged *North- ampton*, and after came to *Bedford Castel*, where they were well received by *William Beauchamp* Captain thereof; and having then secret Notice, that if they pleased they might enter the *City*, they removed their *Camp* to *Ware*, and from thence coming to *London* in the night, entred by *Aldegate*, and placing *Guards* at the *Gates*, they disposed of all things at their plea- sure. They spoiled *Fryers Houses*, and searcht their *Coffers*; after which *Robert Fitzwater*, *Jeffrey Mag- naville* & the *E. of Gloucester* cheif Commander in the *Army* applied themselves to repair the *Gates* and

Walls

Walls of the City, with Stone taken from the *Jews Houses*, as aforesaid; and *Aldgate* being most ruinous, and having given them an easie entrance, they repaired, or rather new built it, after the manner of the *Normans*; with strong Arches; and Bulwarks of Stone, small brick, and *Flanders Tile*. In the 11th of *Edw. IV.* 1471, *Thomas Bastard Fauconbridge*, having assembled a riotous Company of Seamen and others in *Essex*, and *Kent*, came with a great Navy of Ships up to the Tower of *London*; whereupon the L. Mayor and Aldermen with consent of the Common Council, fortified the *Thames* side with Armed Men, Guns, and other warlike Weapons, from *Baynards Castle* to the Tower, to prevent their landing; but the Rebels being denied passage that way, they fell upon *Aldgate*, *Bishopsgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Aldersgate*, *London bridge*, and along the Bankside, shooting Arrows, and Guns into the City and burning above threescore houses in the Suburbs.

And upon Sunday May 11, Five Thousand of them assaulting *Aldgate*, won the Bulwarks, and entred the City, but the Portcullise being let down those that were in were slain; and *Robert Basset* Alderman of that Ward, commanded them in the name of God to draw up the Portcullise, which being done, the *Londoners* issued out of the Gate and courageously beat back their Enemies to *St. Buttolphs Church*, by which time, the Earl *Rivers* and the Lieutenant of the Tower coming with fresh Forces, joined them, and then they soon routed the Rebels, and made them fly, Alderman *Basset* and other Citizens chasing them to *Mile-end*; and from thence pursued some of them to *Poplar*, and others to *Stratford*, killing many, and taking divers Prisoners. In the mean time *Fauconbridge* their Commander, having in vain assaulted other Places on the waterside, fled to his Ships.

14 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

The third toward the North is **BISHOPSGATE**; supposed to be built by some Bishop of London, though now unknown; for the ease of Passengers, to *Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, &c.* who before were forced to go much about; yet is somewhat Ancient, for we read that in 1210, some Land was sold to the Procurators or Wardens of *London Bridge*, situate in the Parish of *St. Buttolph without Bishopsgate*. And in a Charter dated 1235. it is writ, *That Walter Brume and Rosia his Wife, having founded the Priory, or New Hospital of our Blessed Lady, (since called St. Mary Spittle) without Bishopsgate, have confirmed the same to the honour of God, and our Blessed Lady for Canons Regular.* Also in 1247, *Simeon Fitz-Mary* Sheriff of London the 29 *Hen. III.* founded the Hospital of *St. Mary, called Bethlem without Bishopsgate*. And for repairing this Gate, *Hen. III.* confirmed certain Liberties to the Merchants of the *Haunce* to keep it in repair, which they did for many years. But in 1551, having prepared Stone and a new Gate to be set up, at the complaint of the *English Merchants*, their Charter was taken from them, so that the Old Gate remained.

Next to this upon the Northside of the City, is **MOREGATE**; of which we read, that in the 3d of *Hen. V.* 1415, *Thomas Faulconer* Mayor, caused the Wall of the City to be broken through near *Coleman-street*, and there builded a *Postern*, now called *Moregate*, of a Moory ground hard by, which is now drained, and made fair and firm, and turned into several Fields and delightful Walks, with Trees set in curious Order, for the Accommodation of the Citizens. This Gate since the dreadful Fire of London in 1666. has been new built, and is made very Noble, with a great Arch and two *Posterns*, so that it now equals if not exceeds any other Gate of the City; and a noble Hospital called *New Bethlem*, for Lunaticks, is now built

The Walls and Gates of the City. 15

built against the Wall between *Moregate* and the *Postern*. Between this Gate and *Cripplegate* there have been lately made two *Posterns* through the Wall, for the better ease of *Passengers*, and several new Houses built near them.

CRIPPLEGATE is next, which is of great Antiquity, being so called before the Conquest, for in 1010, the *Danes* spoiling the Kingdom of the *East-Angles*, *Alwyn* Bishop of *Helinham*, caused the body of King *Edmund* the Martyr to be brought from *Bredisworth* (now called *St. Edmundsbury*) through the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*, and so to *London* in at *Cripplegate*. Some say it was so named from *Cripples* begging there, and that when the Body of *St. Edmund* passed through it, many Miracles were wrought thereby, as that some of the *Lame* were cured, praising God, &c. This Body continued three years in *St. Gregory's Church* near *St. Pauls*. And further *William* the Conqueror in his Charter for confirming the Foundation of the Colledge in *London* called *St. Martins le Grand*, saith thus, *I do give and grant to the same Church, and Canons serving God therein, all the Lands, and the Moor without the Postern which is called Cripplegate on either part of the Postern*. We read likewise, that *Alfume* builded the Parish Church of *St. Giles* nigh a Gate of the City called *Porta Contrallorum* or *Cripplesgate*, about the year 1090. This Gate was formerly a Prison for Citizens for Debt or otherwise, like one of the *Compters*. It was new built in 1244 by the *Brewers of London*; and *Edmund Shaw* Goldsmith in 1483 gave by his Will 400 Marks, and the stuff of the old Gate called *Cripplegate* to build the same again, which was accordingly done in 1491.

ALDERSGATE or *Eldersgate* is next, not so call'd from *Aldwich*, or of *Elders*, or Ancient men building the same, nor of *Elder Trees* growing more plentifully there.

there than in other places as some have fancied; but only from the Antiquity thereof, it being one of the four first Gates of this City, serving for the Northern, as *Aldgate* doth for the Eastern Parts, and being both Old Gates for distinction, one is called *Aldersgate*, and the other *Aldgate*; this Gate hath had several Additional buildings to it, as on the Southside, where several large Rooms and Lodgings of Timber have been made; and on the Eastside a great Timber building, with one large Room paved with Stone, or Tile; there is likewise a Well curbed with Stone, of a great depth, which rises into that Room though two Stories high from the Ground, which is very remarkable. *John Day* a famous Printer, dwelt in this Gate, and built many Houses upon the City Wall toward *St. Ann's Church*.

In the sixth of *Edw. VI.* there was a *Postern Gate* made through the City Wall on the Northside of the late dissolved Cloister of *Friars Minors*, commonly called *Gray Friars*, now *Christ Church and Hospital*, to make a Passage from *Christ Church Hospital* to *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithfield*, and License was given to *Sir Richard Dabbs* *L. Mayor*, to do it by Virtue of an Act of Common Council, *Aug. 1.* in the 6th of *Edw. VI.*

The next on the Northwest, is called *NEWGATE*, and is the fifth Principal Gate, though built later than the rest, being erected about the Reign of *Hen. I.* or *R. Stephen* upon this occasion. The Cathedral of *St. Paul's* being burnt down in the Reign of *William the Conqueror* 1086, *Maurinus* then Bishop of *London*, did not repair the Old Church as some have thought, but laid the Foundation of a new one which it was judged would hardly ever have been finished, it was so wonderful for length, breadth, and heighth; and likewise because it was raised upon Vaults or Arches, after the *Norman* fashion, never known in *England*.

land before. After *Mauritius*, *Richard Beumore* much advanc'd the building of this Church, purchasing the large Streets and Lanes round about, which he encompassed with a Stone Wall and Gates: By reason of this inclosure for so large a Church-yard, the High-Street from *Aldgate* in the East, to *Ludgate* in the West, was made so straight and narrow, that the Carriage through the City was by *Pater-noster-row* down *Ave-Mary Lane*, and so through *Bouger-Row* (now called *Ludgate street*) to *Ludgate*, or else by *Cheapside* through *Watling street*, and so through *Carter Lane*, and up *Creed Lane* to *Ludgate*, which Passage by reason of the often turning was very inconvenient. Whereupon a New Gate was made to pass thro *Cheapside* (North of *St. Paul's*) *St. Nicholas Shambles* and *Newgate street* to *Newgate*, and from thence Westward to *Holborn-Bridge* without the Gate, to *Smithfield*, and *Islington*, (or *Iseldon*) or to any place North, or West. This Gate hath for many years been a Prison for Felons, and other Trespassers, as appeareth by the Records of King *John* and others. In the 31. of *Hen. III.* 1218. that King writ to the Sheriffs of *London*, to repair the Goal of *Newgate*, for the safe keeping of his Prisoners, promising that the Charge should be allowed them upon their Account in the Exchequer. In 1241, some *Jews* of *Norwich* were hanged, being accused for Circumcising a Christian Child; their House (called the *Tow*) was pulled down and destroyed. *Aaron* the Son of *Abraham* a *Jew*, and other *Jews* in *London*, were constrained to pay twenty thousand Marks, at two Terms in the year, or else to be kept perpetual Prisoners in *Newgate* and other Prisons. In the 1255, King *Henry III.* lodged in the Tower, and upon displeasure against the City for the escape of *John Offsem* a Clerk Convict, Prisoner in *Newgate*, for killing a Prior who was Cousin to the Queen, he sent for the Lord

18 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Lord Mayor, who laid the fault on the Sheriffs to whose custody the Prisoners are committed; the Mayor was discharged, but the Sheriffs were imprisoned above a month, though they alledged the fault was in the Bishops Officers, who though he was imprisoned in *Newgate*, yet they were to see that he was kept safe. But however the King required three thousand Marks of the City for a Fine. In the third year of *Edw. III.* 1326, *Robert Baldock* the King's Chancellor was put into *Newgate*. In 1237 *Sir John Poultney* gave four Marks a year for releif of the Prisoners in *Newgate*. In 1358, *William Walsworth* gave likewise toward their relief, and so have many others since. In 1414, the Jaylor of *Ludgate* and *Newgate* died, and 64 Prisoners. In 1418, the Parson of *Wrotham* in *Kent* was imprisoned in *Newgate*. In the first of *Henry VI.* 1412. the Executors of *Richard Whittington* repaired *Newgate*. And *Thomas Knowles* Grocer, sometimes L. Mayor, brought the waste water from the Cistern near *St. Nicholas* Chapple, by *St. Bartholomews* Hospital to *Newgate* and *Ludgate* for the Accommodation of the Prisoners. In 1431. all the Prisoners in *Ludgate* were conveyed to *Newgate* by the Sheriffs, and soon after they fetcht thence 18 Persons, Freemen of the City, who were led pionsed to the Compters like Felons, by the false suggestion of the Jaylor of *Newgate*; but *Ludgate* was a while after again appointed for Freemen who were Debtors, and they were all carried back thither. In 1427. there was a great Skirmish in the North between *Sir Thomas Percie*, Lord *Egremond*, and the Earl of *Salisbury's* Sons, whereby many were wounded and slain, but the Lord *Egremond* being taken, was found to give the occasion, and was condemned by the king's Council, to pay a considerable Sum of money to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and in the mean time was committed to *Newgate*; and a while

while after both he, and his Brother Sir *Richard Percie* brake out by Night, and went to the King. The other Prisoners got upon the Leads over the Gate, and defended it against the Sheriffs, and their Officers till they were forced to call more Citizens to their Aid, who at last subdued and laid them in Irons: Thus much of *Newgate*.

LUDGATE is the next in the West, and the Sixth Principal Gate of this City, and Historians say, was built by King *Lud*, near 66 years before our Saviour's Nativity; which shews its great Antiquity; this being built for the West, as *Aldgate* for the East. In the 17th. of King *John*, the Barons who were in Arms against the King, entred this City, and pulled down the *Jews Houses*, repairing the Walls and Gates with the Stones thereof; it appeareth that they then repaired or rather new built this Gate; for in 1586, when this Gate was pulled down in order to its being repaired, there was a Stone found within the Wall, which seemed to have been taken from one of the *Jews Houses*, there being several *Hebrew Characters* ingraven thereon, which being interpreted are thus in *English*; *This is the Station or Ward of Rabbi Moses the Son of the Honourable Rabbi Isaac*. This it is thought had been fixed upon one of the *Jews Houses*, as a sign he lived there. In 1260, *Ludgate* was repaired and beautified with the Images of *Lud* and other Kings, but in the Reign of *Edw. VI.* these Images had their Heads smitten off and were defaced, by such as judged every Image to be an Idol. In the Reign of *Q. Mary* they were repaired and new Heads set upon their old Bodies which remained so till the 28 of *Q. Elizabeth* 1586, and then this Gate was quite taken down and nobly rebuilt, with the Images of *K. Lud* and others on the East-side, and *Q. Elizabeth* on the West, at the City Charge being above 1500 Pounds. In 1463,
Stephen

20 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Stephen Foster Fishmonger, and *Dame Agnes* his Wife, added several large Rooms to *Ludgate*, and gave other relief to the Prisoners, who are only such Citizens as are Debtors; all Persons for Treasons, Felonies, and other Criminal Offences being committed to *Newgate*. In one of these Rooms, there was a Copper Plate, hanging with the following Rhimes ingraven thereon.

*Devout Souls that pass this way,
For Stephen Foster late Mayor, heartily pray;
And Dame Agnes his Spouse, to God Consecrate,
That of pity this House made of London in Ludgate:
So that for lodging and Water, Prisoners here nought pay;
As their Keepers shall answer at dreadful doomsday.*

This Gate (as well as *Newgate*) in the dismal Fire in 1666, was burnt down, but since they are both repaired and curiously Beautified, having a new Postern for Foot Passengers added thereto; with several other Conveniences. Thus much for *Ludgate*.

Next to this before the late Fire, there was only a breach in the Wall of the City & a Bridge of Timber over *Fleet Ditch*, directly against *Bridewell Hospital*; but since, it's all laid open, and a handsom Bridge of Stone built in that Place, the Ditch being very much enlarged, and a Wharf made of Stone, and cleared from all Houses on each side up to *Holborn Bridge*. The Bridge likewise at the lower end of *Ludgate Hill* is nobly rebuilt, or rather new built, and made much broader, and another Gallant Bridge is built upon the same Ditch almost over against the Prison. All this has been done since the dismal Fire, to the great Charge of the City. And so much for the Gates in the Wall.

Now for the Water-Gates on the Banks of the River *Thames*; which formerly have been many, though most, or all of them have been ruined by the late Fire; however take a brief Account of what they were.

were. *Black Fryers Stairs* is a free landing place, gallantly rebuilt with a useful Bridge by Sir *Tho. Fitch*, who built a curious House upon the Wharf. Then there is *Puddle Wharf*, *Paul's Wharf*, *Broken Wharf*, besides divers others all along the River, which are made by the Citizens for their Private use. Next is *Ripa Regina*, the Queens Bank or *Queen-Hyth*, which was accounted the Chief and Principal Water-gate of this City far exceeding *Billings-gate*: It is in *Queen-Hyth Ward*.

Next hereunto is *Downgate* or *Dowgate*, so called of the sudden descending or going down of the way from *St. John-Baptists Church* upon *Wallbrook*, into the *Thames*, whereby the water in the Channel runs so strong, that in 1574 after a great shower of rain, a young man intending to leap over it, tript up his heels, and he was carried with such swiftness, that no man could stop him till he came against a Cart wheel in the Water-gate, by which time he was dead; this was sometimes a large Water-gate, frequented by Ships and Vessels of Burden like *Queen Hyth*; but now decayed.

The next was called *Wolfes Gate* in the *Ropary*, afterwards *Wolfes-lane*, but now out of use. The next was *Ebgate*, and stood near *St. Lawrence Pountney's Church*; and called *Ebgate-lane*, but usually the *Old Swan*. There was another Gate at the Bridge-foot called *Oyster-gate*, from Oysters there sold, that being the Market place for them and other small Fish.

Then there is the *BRIDGE GATE*, of *London Bridge* whereon it standeth; this, long before the Conquest was one of the four Gates of the City, where was only a Bridge of Timber, and is the seventh and last principal Gate mentioned by *Fitz Stephen*; when the Bridge was new built of Stone this Gate was rebuilt. In 1436, this Gate with the
Tower

22 *Historical Remarks of London, &c*

Tower upon it, and two of the furthest Arches of the Bridge, Southward, fell down, yet none were killed, or hurt thereby. When the Bastard Fauconbridge came with the *Kentish* Rebels into this City, they burnt this Gate and thirteen Houses on the Bridge, and likewise the Brew-Houses at *St. Katharine's*, and many others in the Suburbs.

Next was *Buttolphs Gate*, of the Parish Church adjoining. This was given by *William the Conqueror* to the Monks of *Westminster*. Then there is *Biltingsgate*, much used by small Ships and Barges. *Jeffry of Monmouth* writes, that *Belin* a King of the *Britains* about 400 years before Christ's Nativity, built this Gate, and called it after his own name, and that when he was dead his Body was burned, and the Ashes were put into a vessel of Brass, and set over that Gate upon an high Pinnacle of Stone. There was also a Water-gate on the South-end of *Water-lane* by the *Custom-house* Key, and another by the *Butmark* of the *Tower*, being the farthest Gate Eastward on the *Thames* as the City extends within the *VValls*.

Besides these Common *VVater Gates*, there were formerly divers private *VVharfs*, and Keys all along from East to *VVest*, on the *Thames* side, where Merchants of all Nations landed their Goods, and had *VVare-houses*, Cellars, and Stowage for them. And in the 42 of *Hen. III.* 1258, it was appointed that the Ports of *England* should be strongly Guarded, and the Gates of *London* repaired and diligently kept in the night for fear of *French* deceits.

CH A P. III. Of the Tower of London, and other
Ancient Towers and Castles.

THE City of London (saith Firz-Stephen) hath in the East a great and strong Palatine Tower, whose Turrets and Walls arise from a deep Foundation, the Mortar being temper'd with the Blood of Beasts.

It is the Common Opinion that *Julius Caesar* the first Conqueror, of *Britain*, was the Founder thereof, and of many other Towers, Castles and Great Houses. But with little Reason, in regard of his short stay here, he designing only to dispatch his Conquest over this Country, and then to perform greater Enterprizes; neither do the *Roman* Historians mention any such Buildings erected by him.

'Tis more probable therefore, that *William* the Conqueror built the Great VWhite and square Tower about the year 1078, as appears by Ancient Records and made *Gundulph* Bishop of *Rocheſter* Principal Surveyor of the work. The VWall of London had formerly Towers, and *Bulwarks* in due distance from each other; and the *Thames* with its Ebbing and Flowing had overthrown those on the Banks thereof, whereupon *William* the Conqueror for the defence of the City which lay open to the Enemy, having taken down the second Bulwark in the East part of the wall toward the *Thames*, built the Great *White Tower*, which hath been since enlarged with buildings adjoyning thereto; this Tower in the 4th. of *William Rufus*, 1092. was much defaced by a great Tempest and again repaired by him, & by *Hen.* the first, who likewise built a Castle on the South-side toward the *Thames* intrenching the same round. 'Tis said *William Rufus*, challenged the Investiture of Prelates, and pilled, and shaved his People with Tribute, to spend about the Tower of London, and the
Great

24 - *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Great Hall at Westminster. The four first Constables or Keepers of the Tower were *Othoburns, Aconillius, Otto,* and *Jeffry Magnaville* Earl of *Essex*, who was also Sheriff of *London, Middlesex, Essex* and *Herefordshire*; he fortified it against *K. Stephen*, but the King seizing him at his Court at *St. Albans* would not discharge him, till he had delivered it up, with the Castles of *Walden* and *Plashey* in *Essex*. In 1153, the Tower of *London* and Castle of *Windsor* were delivered by the King to *Richard de Lucie*, to be safely kept. In 1155, *Thomas Becket*, Chancellor to *Hen. 2.* caused the *Flemings* to be banished out of *England*, their Castles lately built to be demolished and the Tower to be repaired.

In the 2. of *Rich. I.* 1190. *William Longshamp* Bishop of *Ely*, Lord Chancellor (by reason of some difference between him, and Earl *John* the King's Brother, who was in Rebellion) inclosed the Tower and Castle of *London* with an outward Wall of Stone embatelled; and caused a deep ditch to be made about the same, designing to have environed it with the River of *Thames*. This inclosure and Ditch took away some ground from *Trinity Church* in *London*, which King *Edward* recompenced. And a great quantity was taken from the City upon this Account, yet the Citizens were not offended thereat, since it was done for the defence thereof. In 1230 *Hen. III.* Fortified the Tower, and the Citizens fearing it was intended for their detriment, complained to the King; who answered, that he had not done it to their hurt, but (saith he) *I will do from henceforth as my Brother doth (in building and fortifying Castles) who beareth the name of being wiser than I.* But the next year, all these Noble Buildings of the Stone Gate and Bulwark, were shaken as with an Earthquake, and fell down, which the King commended to be rebuilt better than before. And in 1241. though

though the King had bestowed above 12000 Marks in the work, yet the Wall and Bulwarks irrevocably fell down; at which the Citizens were then well pleased; they being threatned, that when finish'd, if any should contend for the Liberties of the City they should be imprisoned therein. Yet were they again rebuilt by *Edward* the I. and the Bulwark at the West gate, now called the Lyon Tower added; the Original of which we read was thus. *Henry* the I. built the Mannor of *Woodstock*, and walled the Park about with stone seven Miles in compass, destroying to that purpose divers Villages, Churches and Chappels, and this was the first Park in *England*; wherein he caused (besides great store of Deer) divers strange Beasts to be kept brought from far Countreys, as Lyons, Leopards, Lynxes, Porcupines, &c. for such was his Estimation among Foreign Princes, that few would willingly offend him.

In 1235 *Frederick* the Emperor, sent *Henry* III. three Leopards in token of his Regal Shield of Arms wherein they were pictured; since which time, Lyons and other Creatures have been kept in a part of this Bulwark now called the Lyons Tower. In the 16th of *Edward* III. one Lyon, one Lyoness, one Leopard and two Catt Lyons, were committed to the custody of *Robert Bourk*. *Edw.* IV. fortified the Tower and inclosed a piece of Ground West from the Lyon Tower upon *Towerhill* with Brick, called the Bulwark; and ordered a Scaffold and Gallows to be set upon the Hill, for the Execution of Offenders; upon which the Lord Mayor and Aldermen complained to the King, but were answered, That it was not done in Derogation of the Cities Liberties, and caused Proclamation to be made thereof accordingly. *Richard* III. and *Henry* VIII. repaired this Tower; but in the 2d of *Edward* VI. 1548 a French Man lodging in the round Bulwark, between the West-gate, and the Postern, by setting fire to a

26 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Barrel of Gun-Powder in the night, blew up the Bulwark, yet burnt none but himself; this Bulwark was soon rebuilt again. This West Gate is the Principal for receiving and delivering all manner of Carriages, & without it, there were divers Bulwarks and Gates Northward; within this Gate to the South is a Postern for Passengers, by the Guard-house, over a Drawbridge, which is let down, and pull'd up at pleasure.

Next to this on the South side East-ward, is a Water-gate called *Traytors Gate*, because some have been carried in that way under a Stone Bridge from the *Thames*. Beyond which was a small Postern with a Drawbridge, seldom let down but for receiving in some great Persons Prisoners; further to the East was a great and strong Gate called the *Iron-Gate*, not usually opened. There are many fine Houses within the walls of the Tower, wherein the Officers belonging thereto, and other Inhabitants live, and also a Chappel.

In 1196, *William Fitz Osbet* a Citizen, moving the People to stand up for their Liberties, and not to be subject to the Rich and Mighty, was brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in the Tower where he was condemned by the Judges, and being drawn thence by the Heels to the *Elms* in *East-Smithfield*, was there hanged. In 1214, King *John* writ to *Jesfry Magnaville* to deliver the Tower of *London* with the Prisoners, Armour and all other things belonging to the King, to *William Archdeacon of Huntingdon*. In the first of *Henry III.* 1216, the Tower was delivered to *Lewis of France*, and the Barons of *England*. In 1206, Pleas of the Crown were pleaded in the Tower, and divers times afterward. In 1222, the Citizens having made a Tumult against the Abbot of *Westminster*, *Hubbert of Burg*, Chief Justice of *England*, sent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to the Tower to enquire after the principal Au-

thors.

thors
bold
much
the
Full
to th
In
in th
the m
ende
er, bu
next
Neck
impr
a Mo
gate.
of the
year
there
from
got t
was t
Stone
but i
King,
were
Towe
About
from
was t
Englis
own S
mer ca
wreat
was t
last P
Wales.

The Tower and Castles of London. 27

thors. Amongst whom, one *Constantine Fitz Acluse* boldly avowed, That he was the Man that had done much less than he thought to have done; whereupon the Chief Justice sent him, with two others to *Fulk de Brent*, who with armed Men brought them to the Gallows, and hanged them.

In 1244 *Griffith Prince of Wales*, being a Prisoner in the Tower, attempted an escape, and having in the night tyed the Sheets, and Hangings together, endeavoured to slide from the top of the High Tower, but being a fat Man brake the Rope, and the next morning he was found dead, his Head and Neck being driven into his Breast. *K. Henry III.* imprisoned the Sheriffs of London in the Tower above a Month, about the escape of a Prisoner out of *Newgate*. In 1260, this King with his Queen (for fear of the Barons) lodged in the Tower; and the next year he sent for his Lords, and held his Parliament there. In 1263, as the Queen was going by water from the Tower toward *Windsor*, several Citizens got together upon *London-Bridge*, under which she was to pass, and used reproachful Words yea threw Stones and Dirt at her, forcing her to go back again; but in 1265 they were oblig'd to submit to the King, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs were sent to several Prisons, *Othon* Constable of the Tower, being made *Custos* or Keeper of the City. About this time, *Leolin Prince of Wales* came down from the Mountains of *Snowden* to *Montgomery*, and was taken at *Bluith Castle*, where reproaching the English, *Roger le Strange* fell upon him, and with his own Sword cut off his Head, which *Sir Roger Mortimer* caused to be set on the Tower, crowned with a wreath of Ivy; and this was the end of *Leoline*, who was betrayed by the Men of *Bluith* and was the last Prince of the British Blood who ruled in Wales.

26 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

In 1290 several Judges were sent Prisoners to the Tower, who with great Sums obtained their Liberty. Sir *Thomas Weyland* had all his Estate confiscated, and himself banished; Sir *Ralph Hengham* Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings Bench*, paid 7000 Marks; Sir *John Lovet* Chief Justice of the lower Bench 3000 Marks. Sir *William Brompton* 6000 Marks; Yea their Clerks were fined also, as being confederate with their Masters in Bribery and injustice; *Robert Littlebury* Clerk paid 100 Marks; and *Roger Leicester* as much. But a Clerk of the Courts, called *Adam de Straton* paid thirty two thousand Marks, besides Jewels without number, and Vessels of Silver, which were found in his House, with a King's Crown, said to be *K. Johns*. After this *K. Edw. I.* constrained the Judges to swear; *That for the future they should take no Pension, Fee or Gift of any Man except a Breakfast, or some such small Kindness.* In the 14 of *Edw. II.* the King allowed to the Prisoners in the Tower, two Pence a day to a Knight, and a Penny a day to an Esquire for their Diet. In 1320 the Kings Justices sate in the Tower for Trial of divers matters, at which time *John Giffors*, late Lord Mayor and several others fled to the City, for fear of being charged with things they had presumptuously done. The next year the *Mortimers* yielding themselves to King *Edw. II.* he sent them Prisoners to the Tower, where they were condemned to be drawn, and hanged. But *Roger Mortimer* of *Wigmore*, by giving his Keepers a sleepy Drink, made his escape, but his Uncle *Mortimer* died there, above 5. years after. In 1326 the Citizens of *London* took possession of the Tower, and taking away the Keys from the Constable, discharged all the Prisoners, and kept both the City and Tower for the use of *Queen Isabel* and her Son *Edward*, (who was afterward *Edw. the III.*) In 1330 *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, was committed to the Tower, from whence

He

he was drawn to the Elmes, and there hanged on the common Gallows, where he hung two Days and Nights by the Kings command, and was then buried in the *Gray Fryers Church*; this Earl was condemned by his Peers, and yet was never brought to make his Defence. He himself having procured a Law to that purpose, by which the Earls of *Lancaster, Winchester, Gloucester, and Kent* were put to death, and now he himself suffered by the same Law in the first of *Edw. III.*

In the 3. of *Edw. III.* 1344 the King commanded *Florences* of Gold to be coined in the Tower; *Perceval de Port*, being then Master of the Mint, and this is the first Coining we read of there; the same year the King appointed his Exchange of Money to be kept in *Sernes Tower*, being part of the Kings House in *Buckles* (or *Bucklers*) *Bury*. And we find that in former times all great Sums were paid by weight, that is, so many Pounds or Marks of Gold or Silver cut into blank peices without any stamp upon them, and smaller Sums were paid in *Starlings*, which were pence so called, for they had no other Money; this *Starling* or *Easterling* Money, the *Easterlings* first made in *England* in the Reign of *Hen. II.* others imagine it so called from a Star in the Ring or Edge, or of a Bird called a *Starling* stamped on it; others of being coined at *Sriweling* or *Sterling*, in *Scotland*, but the first Opinion seems most probable. In 1360 a Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, *Edward III.* went to the Tower to visit the *French King*, who was Prisoner there, setting his Ransom at three Millions of *Florences*, which being paid, he was discharged and the King conducted him with Honour to the Sea-side. In the 4th of *Rich. II.* 1381 a grievous Tax was laid upon the Subjects, which caused much Trouble. For the Courtiers, greedy to enrich themselves, informed the King the Tax was not so

30 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

carefully gathered as it ought; and paid a great Sum of Money to farm it: So having the King's Authority, and Letters, these Farmers or Commissioners, met in several Places in *Kent* and *Essex*, where they levied this Tax of Groats or Polemoney, with all manner of severity, which so discontented the People, that they resisted the Collectors, killing some, wounding others and making the rest fly. The Tumult began first in *Kent*, upon this occasion: One of these Exactors coming to the House of *John* (others say) *Wat Tyler*, at *Dartford* in *Kent*, demanded of *Tyler's* Wife, a Groat a peice for her Husband, her self, and Servants, and likewise for her young Daughter, alledging she was a Child and under age, *That will I soon know* (quoth the Collector) and shamelessly turned the young Maids Coats up (these Villains having in divers other Places made the like uncivil Trials.) Hereupon the Mother crying out, divers of the Neighbours, came in, and her Husband being at work in the Town, tyling a House hearing of it, taking his Lathing-Staff in his hand, ran home, and finding the Collector, asked him, Who made him so bold? The Collector returned ill Language and struck at *Tyler*, who avoiding the same, gave the Collector such a home-Blow with his Lathing-Staff that his Brains flew out; which made a great uproar in the Streets, and the People being glad at what had happened prepared to defend and stand by *Tyler*. And thereupon a great Number being got together, went to *Maidstone*, and thence to *Black-Heath*, perswading, and exhorting the People as they marched along to join with them in this common Cause, and setting Guards upon all the Ways to *Canterbury*, they stopped all Passengers, compelling them to swear; *That they would keep Allegiance to King Richard, and to the Commons; That they would accept of no King whose Name was John,* (because of their hatred to *John Duke*

The Tower and Castles of London. 31

Duke of Lancaster; who called himself King of Castile) that they would be ready when called, and should agree to no Tax to be levied thenceforth in the Kingdom, except it were a Fifteenth. There joined with them one John Ball a factious Clergyman, who told the People, That this difference of Mens Estates, where some were Potentates, and others Bondmen, was against Christian Liberty, taking for his Text this old Rhime,

When Adam Delv'd and Eve Spaw,

Who was then a Gentleman.

This encourag'd the Commons and their number daily increased, so that being come to Blackheath, they were esteemed to be an Hundred Thousand, and fearing no resistance, began to commit all manner of Violence, sparing none whom they thought to be learned, especially if they found a Pen or Inkhorn about him, for when they pull'd off his Hood, and with one Voice cried out, *Hale him out and cut off his Head.* The King sent some Knights to know the cause of their assembling. To whom they answered, *That for certain Causes they were come together, and desired to talk with the King, and willed the Knights to tell him, he must needs come to them, that he might understand the desire of their Hearts.* the King was advised by some to go to them, but Simon Sudbry Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, and Robert Hales, of St. Johns, Treasurer, affirmed, *That it was not fit for the King to go to such a rude Company, but rather to take Order to suppress them.* This the Commons hearing of, were so enraged, that they swore, *They would go seek out the K's Traytors, and cut off their Heads;* and thereupon marched into Southwark, and ruined the Archbishops Palace at Lambeth, The Lord Major and Aldermen fearing they would do the like to the City, ordered the Gates to be shut, but the Commoners of the City, especially the poorer Sort,

32 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

favouring the Commoners of the Country, threatened death to all that should attempt it; so that the Rebels had free Egress and Regress in and out of London, and daily encouraged the Citizens to favour their Cause; declaring, *Their purpose was only to bring the Traytors of the Land to Justice, and that they would lay down their Arms; and hereby they won them to stand by them.*

The first thing they did when they came to London was to send for one Richard Lyon a Grave Citizen, who had been Tyler's Master, and having struck off his Head, they carried it upon a Pole in Triumph before them. The next day they came to the Savoy, the Duke of Lancasters House, which they set on fire, burning all his rich Furniture, breaking in pieces all his Plate and Jewels, and throwing them into the Thames, saying, *They were Men of Justice, and would not like Robbers enrich themselves with any man's Goods, for they only were for destroying Traytors.* And one of their Fellows thrusting a fair piece of Silver into his Bosom, they cast both him and it into the Fire; neither took they any thing from any Man but at the just Price. Two and thirty of them were got into the Dukes Wine-cellar, where they stayed drinking so long, till the Rafters of the House, which was on the Fire, fell upon them and so covered them, that not able to get out, they were heard to cry seven Days after, & then perished. From the Savoy they went to the Temple and burnt the Lawyers Chambers, with their Books, Writings, and all they could lay hands on; with the noble House of St. John's, by Smithfield, which burnt seven Days together, nor suffering any to quench it. And likewise the Mannor of Highbury, and other Places belonging thereto. After this they came to the Tower, where King Richard lodged and sent to command him, *to come to them, without delay, unarmed, and without any Guard,* which

which
and b
other
as ma
them
on
amaze
icks p
ther's
them
therec
to kiss
a Sw
The
the A
of his
Traito
the C
being
Night
with
go, sur
live;
Traito
you see
him c
incom
ny dra
(dear
Offenc
me? I
am you
of the
under
cried
on, ne
Archb
and
which

The Tower and Castles of London. 33

which if he refused, they would pull down the Tower, and he should not escape alive. The King finding no other Remedy, though he had 600 armed Men, and as many Archers about him, yet durst not but suffer them to enter, and in great Fear went toward them on Horseback, his own Guards standing as Men amazed. Being come into the Tower, these Rusticks presumed to enter into the King's and his Mother's Bed-Chambers with their Weapons, and laid themselves on the King's Bed, sporting and playing thereon, yea they abused the King's Mother, offering to kiss her in such a rude Manner that she fell into a Swoond.

They then proceeded with Fury to search for the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, and finding one of his Servants, charged him to bring them to the Traitor his Master; he being afraid brought them to the Chappel where his Master was at Prayers, who being aware of their coming had continued there all Night; and when he heard they were come, said with great constancy to his Servants, *Let us now go, surely it is best to die, when it is no pleasure to live*; upon which the Rabble cried, *where is the Traitor?* who answered, *I am the Arch-bishop whom you seek, but not a Traitor.* Whereupon they dragged him out of the Chappel to Tower-Hill, where being encompassed with many Thousands, and seeing many drawn Swords about his Head he said, *What is it (dear Brethren) you purpose to do? What is mine Offence committed against you, for which you will kill me? You were best take heed, that if I be killed, who am your Pastor, there come not on you the Indignation of the just Revenger, or at least all England be not put under Interdiction, or the Pope's Curse.* But they cried out, *That they did not fear the Interdiction, neither did allow the Pope to be above them.* The Archbishop seeing Death at hand, spoke them fairly, and granting Forgiveness to the Executioner, he

34 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

kneeled down and offered his Head to be cut off; The Hangman striking him on the Neck, but not deadly, he putting up his Hand, said, *Aha, it is the Hand of God*; and being struck again before he removed his Hand, his Fingers ends were cut off, and part of the Arteries; with which he fell down, but died not, till they had mangled him with eight several Srokes in the Neck and Head. His Body lay two days unburied, none daring to do it; his Head they cut off, and nailing his Hood thereon, fixt it upon a Pole on *London-Bridge*. This *Simon Sudbury* was eighteen years Bishop of *London*, and being translated to *Canterbury*, he in 1375, repaired the Walls of *London* from the *West gate*, (which he built) to the *North-gate*, which had been destroyed by the *Danes*, before the Conquest of *William the Bastard*. He was at last buried in the Cathedral at *Canterbury*. Sir *Robert Hales* Lord Treasurer of *England*, suffered with him a valiant Knight, and Lord of *St. Johns*; with *John Leg*, one of the Serjeants at Arms, and *William Apledore* a *Franciscan* Friar the King's Confessor; many more were beheaded daily, only for the pleasure of the Commons; for it was pastime to them, to take any who were not sworn of their party, and pulling off their Hoods, to behead them; they took 13 *Flemings* out of the *Augustine Fryars*, 17 out of another Church, and 32 in the *Vintry*, and beheaded them all; and to make a distinction of *Flemings*, they put them to pronounce; *Bread* and *Cheese*; and if they spake it like *Brot*, and *Cawse*, off went their Heads, as a sure sign that they were *Flemings*.

The King coming according as he was required, to *Mile-end*, was astonished at the madness of the People, who with frowning Countenances made the following Demands in writing, and would have then confirmed by the King's Letters Patents. 1. *That all Men be free from Servitude, so that from henceforth there should*

should be no Bond-men. 2. That he should pardon all Men of what Estate soever, all Treasons, Felonies, Transgressions, and Extortions by any of them done, and to grant them Peace. 3. That all Men henceforth might be enfranchised, or made free to buy and sell in every County, City, Burrough, Town, Fair, Market and other Places within the Realm of England. 4. That no Acre of Land holden in Bondage or Service, should be let but for four pence, and if it had been held for less in former time, it should not now be enhanced.

These and many other things they required, telling the King, That he had been ill governed to that day, but for the time forward, he must be otherwise governed. The King finding himself in danger, yielded hereunto, and so desiring a Truce, the Essex men returned home. Next day the King went to Westminster, to visit St. Edward's Shrine, and coming back by Westsmithfield, he found the place full of Kentishmen, to whom he sent word, That their Fellows the Essex men were gone home, and that if they desired it, he would grant them the same Conditions of Peace; but their Chief Captain John, or as others say, Walter Hilliard, alias Tyler, being a cunning Fellow, answered, He desired Peace, but upon his own Conditions; intending by fair Words to have delayed the Business til the next day; for he designed that Night to have killed the King and the Nobility about him, and then to have plundered the City, and burnt it. So having refused Conditions of Peace sent him in three several Charters; the King at last sent Sir John Newton, not to command, but to intreat him to come and discourse with him concerning what he demanded, among which one particular was, that Wat Tyler desired a Commission to behead all Lawyers, Escheators, and others learned in the Law, conceiving that afterward all would be managed according to the Humour of the Common People; And it is reported that the day before

before, putting his Hand to his Lips, he had said, *That before four days came to an end, all the Laws of England should proceed from his Mouth.* When Sir John Newton desired Tyler to dispatch him he scornfully answered; *If thou art so hasty thou mayst go to thy Master, for I will come when I please.* However, Sir John followed him slowly on Horse-back, and by the way a Doublet-maker brought three-score Doublets to the Commons, and demanded thirty Marks for them, but could have no Money; Upon which Wat Tyler told him, *Friend, be quiet, thou shalt be well paid before this day be ended, keep nigh me, and I will be thy Paymaster.*

Wat Tyler then set Spurs to his Horse, and rid up toward the King, coming so near that his Horse touched the Crouper of the King's; to whom he said, *Sir King, seest thou all yonder People?* Yes truly (said the King) but why dost thou ask? Because (said Tyler) *they are all at my Command, and have sworn their Truth and Faith to me, to do whatever I bid them;* in good time (replied the King) I believe it well. Then said Tyler, *believest thou King, that these People, and as many more that are in London will depart from thee thus without having thy Letters?* No (said the King) you shall have them, they are ready and shall be delivered to them all. Wat Tyler observing Sir John Newton to be near him, carrying the King's Sword, was offended, saying, *That it became him better to be afoot in his presence;* The Knight answered, *Surely there was no hurt in it, since he himself was on Horseback.* This so enraged Wat, that he drew his Dagger, and offered to strike the Knight, calling him Traytor, Sir John told him *he lièd,* and drew his Dagger likewise; Wat Tyler seeming much disturbed at this Indignity, attempted before his Rustick Companions to have run upon the Knight, whom the King to preserve from the danger commanded to alight from his

his Horse, and deliver his Dagger to *Wat Tyler*; but his haughty Mind would not be so pacified, for he demanded his Sword also, to which *Sir John Newton* answered, *It is the King's Sword, and thou art not worthy to have it, neither durst thou ask it of me, if there were no more here but thou and I. By my Faith* (said *Wat Tyler*) *I will never eat til I have thy Head*; and would thereupon have fallen upon him. But at that very Instant *William Walworth* Lord Major of London accompanied with divers Knights and Esquires came to assist the King; to whom he said, 'My Leige it were a great shame, and such as has never before been heard of, if in such a presence they should permit a noble Knight to be shamefully murdered, and that before the Face of their Sovereign, therefore he ought to be rescued, and Tyler the Rebel to be arrested. The Lord Major had no sooner spoke thus, but the King though he were very young, yet began to take Courage, and commanded him to lay hands on him; *Walworth* being a man of Spirit and Courage, immediately arrested Tyler with his Mace upon his Head, and that in such a manner as he fell down at the feet of his Horse, and those who attended the King presently encompassed him round so that his Companions could not see him; and *John Cavendish*, an Esquire of the Kings, alighting from his Horse, thrust his Sword into Tyler's Belly: Although some write that the Lord Mayor did it with his Dagger: Many others wounded him in divers places to death, and then they drew his Body from among the People into *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*.

The Commons perceiving him to be slain, cried out, *Their Captain was Traiterously murdered*, and encouraged one another to fight, and revenge his Death, and bent their Bows; upon which the King rid to them, and said, *What work is this my Men? What do you mean to do? Will you shoot at your King?*

Be

Be not mutinous nor concerned for the death of a Traytor and Ribald, I am your King, I will be your Captain, and Leader follow me into the Field, and there you shall have whatsoever you desire. This the King said, for fear they should fire the Houses in *Smithfield* where their Captain was slain; they thereupon followed him into the Field, though the Souldiers that were with him, were uncertain whether they would kill the King or be quiet, and depart peaceably home with the King's Charter.

In the mean time *VWilliam VValworth* the ever renowned Lord Major, to prosecute his first worthy Act, which had succeeded so happily, went immediately only with one Man, into the City, and there began to cry out, 'Good Citizens come to help your King, who is in danger to be murdered, and succour me your Major who am in the same danger; or if you will not help me, yet leave not the King destitute. The Citizens who had a great Esteem for the King, no sooner heard this, but they immediately raised a thousand Men compleatly armed, staying for some Commander, who with the Lord Major might lead them to the Assistance of the King; when by good chance *Sir Robert Knowles* a Freeman of the City came at that instant. whom whom they all desired to be their Leader, which he willingly accepted of, and so with the Lord Major and some other Knights, they were led to the King who with all his Company rejoiced at this unexpected Assistance from these brave armed Citizens, and all on a sudden they encompassed the whole Body of the Commons; who presently threw down their Arms, and falling on their Knees begg'd pardon, and they who just before boasted they had the King's Life in their Power, were now glad to hide themselves in Ditches and Corn Fields; the Knights being desirous of revenge, intreated the King, that they might be permitted to take

The Tower and Castles of London. 41

Jack Straw, John Kirkby, Alban Tredder, and John Sterling, who gloried that he was the Man who had slain the Archbishop. Sir Robert Tresilian Chief Justice likewise convicted above fifteen hundred, who in divers Places were put to death; and among them John Ball their Priest an Incendiary, who writ the following Letter to his Fellow Rebels in Essex, by which we may see how fit an Orator he was for such an Auditory, and what strength of persuasion there was in Nonsense.

John Sheep, St. Mary Priest of York, and now of Colchester, greeteth well John Nameless and John the Miller and John Carter, and biddeth them that they beware of Guile in Burrough and stand together in God's name, and biddeth Peirce Plowman go to his work, and chastise well Hob the Robber, and take with you John Trueman, and all his Fellows, and no moe, John the Miller ye ground small, small, small; The King's Son of Heaven shall pay for all, Beware, or ye be woe; know your Friend from your Foe; Have enough and say Hoe, and do well, and better; Flee Sin, and seek Peace and hold you therein, and so biddeth John Trueman, and all his Fellows.

At Straw's Execution, the L. Mayor being present spake thus to him, John, Behold thy death is at hand without remedy, and there is no way for thy escape; therefore for thy Soul's health, without making any lye, tell us what your Intentions were, and to what end you assembled the Commons. After some pause, John seeming doubtfull what to say, the Lord Mayor added, Surely John thou knowest that if thou perform what I requite of thee, it will redound to thy Souls Health: Hereupon he said, ' It is now to no purpose to lye, neither is it lawfull to utter any untruth, especially knowing that my Soul must suffer more bitter Torments if I do; and because I hope for two Advantages by speaking Truth, First that what

' what I shall say may profit the Common-wealth;
 ' and Secondly, That after my Death I trust by
 ' your Prayers to be helped, and succoured ac-
 ' cording to your PROMISES, I will there-
 ' fore speak faithfully, and without deceit. At the
 ' same time when we were assembled upon Black-
 ' Heath and had sent to the King to come to us, our
 ' purpose was to have slain all such Knights, Esqs,
 ' and Gentlemen as attended him; and for the
 ' King, we would have kept him amongst us, that
 ' the People might have more boldly repaired to
 ' us, since they would have thought that whatever
 ' we did, was by his Authority; Finally when we
 ' had got strength enough, so as not to fear any at-
 ' tempt against us, we would have slain all such
 ' Noble Men, as should have made Resistance against
 ' us, but especially we would have slain all the
 ' Knights of the *Rhodes* or *St. John of Jerusalem*;
 ' and lastly we would have killed the King himself,
 ' and all Men of Estates, with Bishops, Monks,
 ' Canons, and Parsons of Churches; only we would
 ' have saved *Friars Mendicants* for Ministering the
 ' Sacraments to us, When we had been rid of all
 ' these, we would have devised Laws, according to
 ' which the Subjects of this Realm should have li-
 ' ved; for we would have created Kings, as *Wat*
 ' *Tyler* in *Kent*, and others in other Countrys; but
 ' because this our purpose was disappointed by the
 ' A. B. of *Canterbury*, who would not permit the
 ' King to come to us, we sought by all means to
 ' dispatch him out of the way, as at length we did;
 ' and further, the same Evening that *Wat Tyler* was
 ' killed, we were resolved (having the greatest part
 ' of the Commons of the City inclined to join with
 ' us) to have set Fire in four corners of the City
 ' and so to have divided all the Spoil and Riches that
 ' could have been found; and this (said he) was
 ' our purpose, as God may help me now at my last
 end.

end. After this Confession he was beheaded, and his Head was set on *London Bridge* by *Wat Tyler's*; and thus this dangerous Rebellion was quieted.

In 1392, *Richard II.* had some differences with the *Londoners*; one was, That the King would have borrowed a thousand Pound, but they feeling much and fearing more the King's daily Exactions, not only refused it, but abused, an *Italian Merchant* who would have lent it. Another Occasion was, That the *Bishop of Salisbury's* Servant named *Walter Roman*, taking a Loaf out of a *Baker's* Basket in the Streets, ran with it into the *Bishop's* House; the *Citizens* demanded the delivery of the Offender, but the *Bishop's* Men shut the Gates, and would not suffer the *Constable* to enter; upon which the People threatned to break open the Gates, and Fire the House, unless *Roman* were brought forth; What (said they) are the *Bishop's* Men Priviledged? Or is his House a Sanctuary? Or will he protect those he ought to punish? If we be abused in this manner, not only our Streets but our Shops and Houses will never be free from Violence, we neither will nor can endure it. Hereupon they approached the Gates with great Fury; but the *Lord Mayor*, and *Sheriffs* came and told them, That this was not Courage, but Outrage, whereby they would procure danger to themselves, and displeasure against the whole City, and that though wrong had been done, yet this was not the way to redress the same.

Thus by their Persuasions and Authority, they suppressed the Riot and sent every Man home, with strict Charge to keep the Peace. Hitherto was no great Mischief done, and the quarrel might have ended, had not the *Bishops* kindled the Coals of Contention afresh. For the *Londoners* being openly noted to be Favourers and Followers of *Wickliffe's* Opinions, which were contrary to the Church of *Rome*, upon that account the *Bishops* were malicious
against

against them, and most of their Actions were misinterpreted, as tending to worse Purposes than they seemed to bear; yea many accidental Matters were charged to be done out of Design. And *J. Waltham* Bishop of *Salisbury*, and Treasurer of *England*, made a grievous Complaint against them for this last Attempt, to *Thomas Arundel* Archbishop of *York*, and Lord Chancellor; alledging, ' That if upon every slight Pretence, the Citizens should be suffered to affront the Bishops without punishment, they would endanger not only the Dignity of the State, but the Liberty of the Church also; for (*said he*) did they not lately take upon them the Punishment of Adulteries, and other Crimes pertaining to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, maliciously alledging, That either the Bishops and their Officers were infamous for those Vices themselves, and did therefore connive at the same in others; or else by covetous Commutation and taking of Money, did rather set those Sins to Sale, than endeavour carefully to suppress them? Did they not (*said he*) rudely, break open the Doors upon the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and interrupt his Proceedings against *John Aston* an open Disciple of *Wickliff*, and do we imagine that this is the last Indignity they will offer? No certainly, nor yet the least, for if this Insolence be not suppressed, our Authority will soon fall into Contempt and be made a common Football for every base and unworthy Citizen to kick at.

Armed with these furious Arguments, they went to King *Richard*, and so incensed him against the *Londoners*, (his Mind being prepared by former Provocations) that he was once resolved to have utterly destroyed the whole City: But being persuaded to more Moderation, he in revenge, first caused the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and many of the principal Citizens to be committed to several Prisons;

sons; the Lord Mayor to *Windsor* Castle, and others to other Places: And then seized the Liberties of the City into his Hands, declaring that no Lord Mayor should for the future be Elected, but that he would at his Pleasure appoint a Warden or Governour. And this Office was first committed to Sir *Edward Darlington*, who for his Kindness toward the City was soon removed, and Sir *Baldwin Radington* put in his place.

The King was likewise persuaded by *Arundel* Archbishop of *York*, to remove the Terms and Courts, that is, the *Chancery*, *Exchequer*, *King's Bench*, the *Hamper* Office and the *Common Pleas*, from *London* to *York*, where they continued from *Midsummer* 1393. till *Christmas* following to the great Damage of the City; but at last upon the earnest intreaty of the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *Glocester* his Uncles, the King sent for the *Londoners* before him to *Windsor*, where having first terrified them with the sight of a great Number of Souldiers, he caused all the Privileges and Charters of the City, both old and new to be produced, some of which he restored, and detained others. Yet were not the Citizens received fully into favour, neither did they recover the Person nor Dignity of their Lord Mayor at that time.

Shortly after the King went to *London*, at whose coming the Citizens turned all their Grief into Joy, entertaining him with Triumphs, and Rich Presents, as if it had been the Day of his Coronation, thinking thereby to have pacified all former displeasure against them, but they were much deceived, there being no Reconciliation to be made without Money; for they were not absolutely restored to their Liberties till they had paid Ten thousand Pound to the King as a Fine. Thus did the *Londoners* shew a strange diversity of Disposition, in rashly committing the Offence, and patiently enduring the punishment, yet upon this Account, as soon as the first

46 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

first occasion was offered against *R. Richard*, they appeared either his earnest Enemies, or faint Friends.

In 1387 King *Richard II.* kept his *Christmas* in the Tower of *London*; and in 1366 this King was sent Prisoner to the Tower, which being a very remarkable Transaction, I shall give a brief Account thereof. *Richard* the II. was the only Son of a renowned Father, *Edward* surnamed the *Black Prince*, who died before his Father *Edward III.* and *Richard*, was by his Grandfather in his Life time, declared to be his Heir and lawful Successor, and accordingly after his Death was crowned at *Westminster* July 16. 1377. But being only eleven years old, several Persons were commissioned to be his Protectors, or Guardians, and soon after a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein *Alice Peirce* the late King's Concubine, was banished, and all her Goods confiscated; and two Tenths of the Clergy, and two Fifteenths of the Temporality were granted, but that two Citizens of *London*, *William Walworth*, and *John Philpot* should receive it, and see it bestowed for defence of the Realm. At which time *Sir Hugh Calverly* Deputy of *Callice*, burnt 26 French Ships in the Haven of *Bulloigne*; but one *Mercer* a Scottish Pirate came to *Scarborough*, and took divers Ships, committing many Outrages; and no order being taken to repel them, *John Philpot* set out a Fleet at his own Charge, and encountering him in his own Person, took *Mercer* and all his Ships, and returning home, instead of being rewarded for his Service, he was questioned for presuming to fit out a Navy without Advice of the King's Council.

While the King was in his minority Matters went indifferent well, but in 1387 he begins to enter upon the Confiners of his Destiny; his Gracing of undeserving Men, and disgracing of Men deserving, was the occasion of his own Disgrace: He was now come to
be

The Tower and Castles of Loudon. 47

be of full Age to do all himself, which was indeed to undo himself, for the Errors of his younger years might be excused by Inexperience, but the Faults of the Age he was now of admit of no Apology; and to hasten his Destiny the sooner, the evil Counsel which was formerly but whispered in his Ear, was now given him aloud; for it was told him, 'That he was under Tuition no longer, and not to be controlled as formerly he had been; that to be cross'd of his Will by his Subjects, was to be their Subject: That he is no Sovereign that is not absolute. By the Instigation of such Councillors, the King in a Parliament then assembled fell to expostulate with the Lord's, asking them, 'What years they thought him to be of, *who answering*, he was somewhat above one and Twenty; well then (*said he*) I am out of your Wardship, and expect to enjoy my Kingdom as freely as you at the like years enjoy your Patrimonies. But his flattering Favourites should have remembered, that tho' the King may not be controlled where he can command, yet he may be opposed where he can but demand, as now indeed he was: For when he demanded a subsidy toward his Wars, he was answered; 'That he needed no subsidy from his Subjects, if he would but call in the Debts that the Chancellor owed him, and if he were so tender that he could not do that work himself, they would do it for him; and thereupon charged him with such Crimes, that all his Goods were confiscate, and himself adjudged to die if the King pleased. Though others write, he was only to pay twenty Thousand Marks as a Fine, and a thousand Pound yearly. This Chancellor was *Michael de la Pool* a Merchants Son, lately made Earl of *Suffolk* and Lord Chancellor of *England*, who with *Robert Vere* Earl of *Oxford* and Marquiss of *Dublin*, and some others, were King *Richard's* Favourites; and upon this Provocation given them, they

48 *Historical Remarks of London; &c.*

they presently study Revenge; and contrive, that the Duke of Gloucester, the King's Uncle, as principal, and other Lords who crossed the King's Courses, should be invited to a Supper in London, and be there murdered: In the Execution of which Plot the Lord Mayor, Sir N. Brember, was deeply concerned, but the present Lord Mayor, Richard Exton, though moved thereto by the King himself, utterly refusing to do it, this Design miscarried. Notwithstanding the Heats in this Parliament, yet a Subsidy was granted to the King of half a Tenth, and half a Fifteenth, with this express Condition, that it should not be paid out, but by order from the Lords, and the Earl of Arundel was to receive it; but before this time, it was absolutely agreed between both Houses of Parliament, *that unless the Chancellor were removed they would proceed no further.* The King having notice hereof, sent a Message to the House of Commons that they should send to Eltham, where he then lay, forty of their House, to declare their Minds to him; but upon a Conference between both Houses, it was agreed, That the Duke of Gloucester, and the Bp. of Ely should in the name of the Parliament go to the K. who declared to him, 'That by an old Statute the King once a year, might lawfully summon his Court of Parliament for Reformation of all Enormities, within the Realm; and that it was likewise Enacted, that if the King should absent himself forty Days not being sick, the Houses might lawfully break up, and return home; at which it is reported the King should say, Well we perceive our People go about to rise against us, and therefore we think we cannot do better, than to ask Aid of our Cousen the King of France, and rather submit to him than to our own Subjects. To which, the Lords answered, *They wondred at his Majestie's Opinion, since the French King was the Ancient Enemy of the Kingdom, and he might remember what mischief*

chiefs
by
ced
ham
Tre
and
plac
Lor
the
veni
de V
befo
land
from
B
Parl
diss
and
A w
ful v
who
Land
him
time
King
went
Mich
ite,
wher
Glouc
Notri
King
quie
and
ham
Lord
dict
then

The Tower and Castles of London. 49

chiefs were brought upon the Realm in King John's time by such Courses. By these persuasions the K. was induced to come to his Parliament, wherein *John Fordham*, Bishop of *Durham* is discharged of his Office of Treasurer, and *Michael de la Pool* of being Chancellor, and others by consent of Parliament put in their places. Likewise by order of Parliament, thirteen Lords were appointed under the King to manage the Government: But this was soon found inconvenient. This Parliament also granted to *Robert de Vere* thirty thousand Marks upon Condition that before Easter following he should go over into *Ireland*. So desirous were they to have him removed from the Kings presence.

But tho' the K. gave way to this Torrent of the Parliament, yet as soon as the were dissolved, he dissolved all they had done against his Favourites, and received them into more Favour than before. A while after the Duke of *Ireland* puts away his lawful Wife who was near akin to the D. of *Glocester* who was much offended at it; which the D. of *Ireland* understanding studied how he might dispatch him; and Easter being now past, which was the time appointed for the Duke to go into *Ireland*, the King pretending to go with him to the Sea-side, went with him into *Wales*, being attended with *Michael de la Pool*, *Robert Tresilian* a prime Favourite, who was Lord Chief Justice, and divers others, where they consulted how to dispatch the Duke of *Glocester*, the Earls of *Arundel*, *Warwick*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, with divers others of that Party. The King having remained some time in those Parts, had quite forgot the Voyage of the Duke of *Ireland*, and so brought him back with him again to *Nottingham* Castle. About the same time *Robert Tresilian* Lord Chief Justice came to *Coventry*, and there indicted two thousand Persons for Treason; The King then called all the high Sheriffs of the Counties be-

fore him, and demanded what strength they could make for him against the Lords, if there should be occasion, who answered, *That the common People did so favour the Lords, as believing them to be Loyal and true to the King, that it was not in their Power to raise any great Force against them; they were then commanded to take care that, no Knights nor Burgesses should be chosen to any Parliament, but those whom the King and his Council should name; they replied, It was a hard Matter in those times of Jealousie to deprive the People of their ancient Liberties in choosing their Representatives; after which they were dismissed, And some of the Judges being called, that is Robert Tresilian Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Robert Bellknap Chief Justice of the common-Pleas, J. Holt, Roger Fulthorp, and W. Burrough Kts. Men learned chiefly in one Point, that they would without considering Truth or Falshood please those in high Places; these were charged-upon their Allegiance to give true and full Answers to the following Questions.*

I. Whether the Statute and Commission in the last Parliament, against Michael de la Pool were against the King's Prerogative or not? To which they all answered It was.

II. How they were to be punished who procured that Statute, &c. or who compelled the King to consent thereunto? They unanimously answered, They ought to be put to death as Traytors, unless the King would please to pardon them.

III. When a Parliament is assembled, and the Cause of their Meeting declared, and common Articles limited by the King upon which the Lords, and Commons in that Parliament should proceed, if the Lords and Commons will go upon other Articles and not those appointed by the King, till the King hath first answered their Desires, though enjoined by the King to the contrary, whether the King in this Case ought not to oblige the Parliament

The Tower and Castles of London. 51

to do his pleasure before they proceed further? They answered, That in this Case, the King should over-rule, and if any presumed to do contrary he was to be punished as a Traytor.

IV. Whether the King may at his pleasure dissolve the Parliament, and command the Lords, and Commons to depart? They answered, That the King at his pleasure may dissolve the Parliament, and who ever shall afterward proceed against the King's Mind in Parliament are worthy to be punished as Traytors.

V. Since the King may at his pleasure remove any of his Officers and Justices, and punish them for their Offences, whether may the Lords, and Commons without the Kings will accuse them in Parliament? They replied, They cannot, and whosoever doth so, deserveth to be punished as a Traytor.

VI. What punishment they deserved who moved in Parliament that the Statute whereby K. Edward of Carnarvan was deposed in Parliament should be produced, and a new Statute should be made? It was answered, That as well he that moved it, as he that brought the Statute into the House, were to be punished as Traytors.

Lastly, Whether the Judgment given in Parliament against Michael de la Pool were erroneous and revocable? They answered It was Erroneous and Revocable, and that if the Judgment were now to be given the Justices would not give the same.

At this time the Londoners incurred much obloquy for having been pardoned by the King, they were now ready to comply with his desires, and a Jury of them being impanelled they indicted some Lords of many Crimes laid to their charge; And now the King, and the Duke of Ireland sent into all Parts of the Realm to raise men against the Lords; and required the Mayor of London to give an account, how many able men he could raise in the City; who answered, That he thought they could make fifty thousand

52. *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Men at an hours warning; Well, said the King, go and try what may be done. But when the Mayor went about it, the Citizens answered, That they would never fight against the King's Friends, and the Defenders of the Realm. The King intended to have apprehended the Duke of *Glocester*, but he made his escape, and with other Lords got together a great power of Men at *Harringey Park*; upon which the King commanded that no Citizen of *London* should sell the D. of *Glocester*, the E. of *Arundel*, or any of the Lords any Armour or Furniture of War under a great Penalty.

After this the King is perswaded, to send to the Lords to come to him to *Westminster*, upon Oath given by the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* and the Chancellor, that no Fraud nor evil Practice should be used against them, which the Lords were content to do, but when they were ready to come, they understood there was an Ambush laid to intrap them of a thousand Men in the *Mews*; the King absolutely denied he had any knowledge of it; yet the Lords after this receiving a safe Conduct came to *Westminster*, at whose coming the King apparelled himself in his Royal Robes, and with his Scepter in his Hand came into the great Hall; the Lords fell upon their Knees, the King bidding them welcome, and taking them by the hand. Then the Lord Chancellor made a Speech wherein he blamed them for raising Arms, desiring to know the Cause; who answered, *They had done it for the good of the Kingdom, and to remove the Traytors about the King*; upon which the King asked whether they thought to compel him by strong hand? 'Have not I (saith he) sufficient Power to beat you down? truly in this behalf, I make no more account of you than of the basest Scullion in my Kitchen. Yet after these great Words, he lifted up the D. of *Glocester*, who all this while was kneeling, and commanding the rest to

rise,
they
clude
those
the
to r
mean
ion.

W
the
such
on le
abser
the
the
com
the
darin
cast
ble,
and
drow
wher
dow
Love

B
agai
Arm
after
then
after
he
for
the
for
his
whi
day

ri

rife, led them courteously to his Chamber, where they fate and drank together, and at last it was concluded they should all meet, both these Lords, and those they accused at the next Parliament, which the King promised speedily to call, and each Party to receive there according to Justice, and in the mean while all should be under the King's Protection.

When the Favourite Lords heard this, they told the King plainly they neither durst nor would hazard such a Meeting; the Duke of Ireland, and that Faction leaving the Court. The King not enduring their absence appointed *Thomas Molineux* Constable of the Castle of *Chester*, to raise an Army and conduct the Duke of *Ireland* to his presence; but they being come as far as *Radcoat-Bridge*, were encountred by the Earl of *Derby*, and the Duke of *Ireland* not daring to join Battle, fled, and being to pass a River, cast away his Gauntlet and Sword to be more nimble, and spurring his Horse leap'd into the River and so escaped; though it was reported he was drowned, till News came he was got into *Holland*, where being no welcome Guest, he wandred up and down two or three years like a Fugitive, and at *Lovain* in *Brabant* ended his Life.

By this time the Lords had got matter enough against the King to justifie their Arms, and with an Army of forty thousand Men came to *London*, where after some debate they were received, and some of them went to the Tower to the King, to whom after humble Salutations, they shewed the Letter he had writ to the Duke of *Ireland* to levy an Army for their destruction; likewise the Letters which the *French* King had writ containing a safe Conduct for him to come into *France*, there to do Acts to his own dishonour, and the Kingdoms. After which upon the King's Promise to come the next day to *Westminster*, to treat further of these Matters,

54 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

the Lords departed, only at the King's desire the Earls of *Nottingham* and *Derby* stayed all Night: But before he went to bed, his Mind was quite altered as to keeping promise with the Lords, which they understanding, sent peremptorily to him, *That if he came not according to his word, they would chuse another King who should hearken to the faithfull Counsel of his Lords.* This touched the King to the quick, so that the next morning he went and met them, and they declared to him how much it concerned the good of the Kingdom that those Traytors so often spoken of should be removed from the Court; to which the King, though much against his Will, at last condescended, and the Arch-Bishop of *York*, and the Bishop of *Chichester* fled; the Bishop of *Durham* Lord Treasurer, Lord *Zouch*, Lord *Burrell*, Lord *Beaumont* and others were expelled the Court, and constrained to put in Bail to appear the next Parliament, with certain Ladies, as the Lady *Poynings*, the Lady *Moulins* and others; several Knights with three of the King's Chaplains, and the Dean of his Chappel, were likewise committed to Prison. Shortly after the Parliament began, called afterward The Parliament that wrought Wonders; on the first day whereof, all the Judges but one were arrested as they sate upon the Bench, and sent to the Tower, and several Lords and Bishops were impeached; but the Lord Chief Justice *Tresilian* having made his escape, was afterward taken and hanged at *Tyburn*; Sir *Nicholas Brember* was beheaded with an Ax which he had prepared for the beheading of others, and divers Lords and Knights, and among the rest the Steward of the King's Household, were beheaded on *Tower-hill*. Also all the Judges were condemned to die but by the Queen's Intercession, were only banished, and their Estates confiscated, a small Sallary being allowed them for their support. Finally, in this Parliament an Oath was obtained of the King, that he would perform

perform such things as the Lords should order, and this Oath was likewise required of all the People of the Kingdom.

After this the Duke of *Glocester* and some other Lords, upon discontent, conspire to seize upon the King, the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *York*, and commit them to Prison, & resolve all the other Lords of the Council should be hanged, but the King having notice thereof, by a Wile seizeth upon the Duke of *Glocester*, and sends him to *Callice*, where he lost his Life, being smothered with Pillows as some write, and divers other Lords are committed to the Tower, the Earl of *Arundel* is beheaded on *Tower-hill*; and a Parliament being called, the King obtained the whole Power of the Parliament to be conferred upon certain Persons, or to any seven or eight of them; By vertue of which Grant they concluded upon many things, which concerned the whole Parliament to the Prejudice of the State, and a dangerous Example in time to come. A General Pardon was also granted for all the King's Subjects but Fifty; whose names he reserved to himself, that when any of the Nobility offended him, he might at his Pleasure name him to be one of them, and so keep them still within his danger. Also in this Parliament the Judges gave their Opinion, ' That when Articles are propounded by the King to be handled in Parliament, if other Articles be handled before those be first determined, that it is Treason in them that do it. And for the strengthening the Acts of this Parliament, the King purchased the Popes Bulls containing greivous Censures and Curses, to those that should break them.

And now the Heads of the opposite Faction having lost their Heads, and all things being settled the King was secure, as thinking himself safe, and he had been indeed safe if Time, and Fortune were not Actors in Revenge as well as Men, or rather if a superior

56 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Power did not interpose, whose ways are as secret as himself is invincible. About this time it happened that *Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk*, and *Henry Duke of Hereford*, accused each other for speaking Words to the King's Dishonour; whereupon a Combat is agreed upon between them, which being ready to begin, the King interposeth and banisheth the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the D. of *Hereford* for six years; but soon after several discontented Lords sollicite the D. of *Hereford* to return, and take the Government upon him and promise to be ready to assist him; who without Deliberation prepares to come over, and landing at *Ravenspur* in *Yorkshire*, many Lords, Gentlemen, and common People repaired to him, to whom he solemnly protests, ' That though some of them had invited him to ' come to take the Government, yet he came only ' to take possession of the Inheritance descended to ' him from his Father, which King *Richard* unjustly ' and contrary to his Promise had seized into his ' Hands.

Hereupon many more Lords join with him, and all the King's Castles are surrendered to him, and the Lord *Scroop* L. Treasurer of *England*, Sir *Henry Bushy* and Sir *Henry Green* being seized, were condemned, and beheaded, for misgoverning the King, and the Realm. King *Richard* was at that same time in *Ireland* busie in suppressing the Rebels, and had no notice of the Duke's Arrival in *England* till six weeks after; but hearing of it he sends the Earl of *Salisbury* before to raise an Army, and promiseth to come himself within six days; the Earl lifts an Army of forty thousand Men, but when the King came not at his time, they all disbanded and went away; at length coming over, and finding how it was, he fell into despair, and secretly gets into *Conway Castle*.

The Duke of *Hereford*, (now Duke of *Lancaster* by

by his Father's death) sends the Earl of *Northumberland* to the King, to tell him, that if a Parliament were called, wherein Justice might be done, and himself pardon'd all Offences, he would be ready to come on his Knees, and as an humble Subject obey him : Yet upon this Conference with the Earl, some say, the King required only, that himself and eight more whom he would name, might have honourable allowance, with assurance of a private quiet life, and that then he would resign his Crown; and that upon the Earl's Oath that this should be performed, the King agreed to go to the Duke, but after four Miles riding, coming to the place where they had laid an Ambush, the King was seized and carried Prisoner to *Flint Castle*; the Duke of *Lancaster* bowing the Knee thrice came toward him, whom the King took by the Hand and lifted up, saying, *Dear Cousin, you are welcome*; the Duke humbly thanking him, said, *My Sovereign Lord and King, the cause of my coming, is to have restitution of my Person, my Lands and Heritage*; whereto the King answered, *Dear Cousin, I am willing you should enjoy all that is yours without exception.*

After this coming out of the Castle, the King called for Wine, and then mounted on Horseback, and by easie Journeys came to *London*, and the next day he was committed to the Tower. As the King was carried towards *London*, divers Citizens conspired to lie in wait and slay him, partly for private Grievances, and partly for his Severity toward the whole City; but the Mayor having notice thereof, prevented it, and rid forth with a considerable Company to conduct him safely to the Tower, and soon after a Parliament was called by the Duke of *Lancaster*, but in the Name of King *Richard*, where many beinous Points of Misgovernment were laid to his charge, drawn up into three and thirty Articles; the chief whereof were,

' That he had wastfully spent the Treasure of the
 ' Realm upon unworthy Persons; whereby great
 ' Taxes were laid upon the People; That he had
 ' borrowed great sums of Money, and given his Let-
 ' ters Patents to repay the same, and yet not one
 ' penny ever paid. That he had taxed Men at the
 ' pleasure of himself and his unhappy Council, and
 ' had spent the Money in folly and not in paying
 ' poor Men for their victual and viand; that he
 ' said the Laws of the Realm were in his own Head,
 ' & Breast, by reason of which phantastical Opinion,
 ' he destroyed noble Men and impoverished the
 ' Commons; that he most Tyrannously, and un-
 ' princely said, That the Lives and Goods of all his
 ' Subjects were in his Hands and at his disposition;
 ' that when divers Lords, as well Spiritual, as Tem-
 ' poral, were appointed by Parliament to treat of
 ' Matters concerning the good of the Kingdom,
 ' while they were busie therein, he and others of
 ' his Party, went about to impeach them of Treas-
 ' on; and that the King caused all the Rolls and
 ' Records to be kept from them, contrary to his
 ' Promise made in Parliament, and to his open dis-
 ' honour. That he had private Spies in every place,
 ' and if any discoursed of his lascivious Living, or
 ' his illegal Actings, he presently apprehended, and
 ' grievously fined them. That he changed Knights
 ' and Burgeses of Parliament at his pleasure, Putting
 ' out divers Persons, and placing others in their
 ' Room to serve his Will; That when divers Lords
 ' and Justices were sworn to speak the truth in ma-
 ' ny things which concerned the Honour, and Pro-
 ' fit of the Realm, the King so threatned them
 ' that they durst not speak what was right. That
 ' by Force and Threats he compelled the Judges of
 ' the Realm to condescend to him, for destruction
 ' of divers of the Lords. That he caused his Fathers
 ' own Brother, the Duke of Gloucester without Law

to be attached, and sent to *Callice*, and there without Cause to be secretly murdered. That contrary to the great Charter of *England*, he caused several lusty young Men to challenge divers old Men, upon Matters determinable at Common Law, in the Court Martial where Tryal is only by Battel, which the old Men fearing, submitted themselves to his Mercy, whom he fined unreasonably at his pleasure. That in all his Leagues with Foreign Princes, his way of writing was so subtil and dark that no other Prince, nor his own Subjects could believe or trust him; that he carstily devised certain private Oaths contrary to Law, causing several to swear to the same, to the utter undoing of many honest Men. That he assembled certain *Lancashire* and *Cheshire Men* to make War upon the Lords, and suffered them to rob and spoil without Prohibition; that notwithstanding his pardon granted them, he inforced divers of those who joined with the Lords to be again intolerably fined to their utter undoing.

Upon these and some other Articles which were read, it was demanded of the Nobility and the Commons, what they judged both of the Truth and Desert of them, who all agreed that the Crimes were Notorious, and King *Richard* was worthy for the same to be deposed from all Kingly Government. The Duke of *York* who a little before had been Governor of the Realm for the King, and directed him much, thought it best, that King *Richard* should both voluntarily resign, and also be solemnly deposed by consent of all the States of the Realm, for resignation only would be imputed to fear, and deprivation to force; this being concluded on, there came the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, the Arch-Bishop of *York*, the Bishop of *Hereford*, the Duke of *Lancaster*, and several other Lords and Abbots to the Tower of *London*. King *Richard* was then brought forth.

forth in his Royal Robes, the Crown on his Head, and the Scepter in his hand, and placed among them in a Chair of State; never was Prince so Gorgeous with less Glory and greater Grief, to whom it was not disgrace sufficient to lose both the Honour and Ornaments of a King, but he must openly renounce the one and deliver up the other. After a little pause, the King rose from his Seat and spake to this effect.

‘ I assure my self that some at this present, and many hereafter will account my Case lamentable, either that I have deserved this Dejection if it be just, or if it be wrongful that I could not avoid it; Indeed I do confels, that many times I have shewed my self both less Provident, and less Painful for the benefit of the Common-wealth than I should, or might, or intended to do hereafter; and have in my Actions more respected the satisfying of my own particular Humour than either Justice to some private Persons, or the common Good of all; yet I did not at any time omit Duty, or commit Grievances upon natural Dulness, or set Malice, but partly by abuse of corrupt Councillors, and partly by Error of my youthful Judgment. And now the remembrance of these oversights is not more unpleasant to any man than my self, and the rather, because I have no means left either to recompence the Injuries I have done, or to testifie to the World my reformed Affections, which experience, and stayedness of years had already corrected, and would daily have framed to more perfection. But whether all the Imputations wherewith I am charged be True. either in Substance, or in such Quality as they are laid, or whether, being true they are so heinous as to force these Extremities, or whether any other Prince, especially in the heat of Youth, and in the space of twenty two Years, the time of my unfortunate Reign, doth

not

The Tower and Castles of London. 61

not sometimes either for advantage, or upon displeasure in as deep a manner grieve some particular Subject, I will not now examine; It helpeth not to use any Defence, neither is it to any purpose to complain, there is left no room for the one, nor pity for the other, and therefore I refer it to the Judgment of God, and your less distempered Considerations. I accuse no man, I blame not Fortune, I complain of nothing, I have no pleasure in such vain, and needless Comforts, if I had minded to have stood upon Terms, I know I have great Favourers abroad, and I hope some Friends at home, who would have been ready, yea very forward on my behalf to have begun a bloody and doubtful War; but I esteem not my Dignity at so high a Rate, or Value, as to venture the loss of so much *English* Blood, and the desolation of such a flourishing Kingdom as this might have occasioned; therefore that the Common-wealth may rather rise by my fall, than I stand by the ruin thereof, I willingly yield to your Desires, and am here come to dispose of my self of all publick Authority and Title, and to make it free, and lawful for you to create for your King *Henry Duke of Lancaster* my Cousen German, whom I know to be as worthy to take that Place, as I see you willing to bestow it on him. Then he read openly the form of his Resignation, which discharged his Subjects from all Oaths and Fealty, &c. to which the King subscribed, and was sworn; after which he delivered with his own Hands the Crown, Scepter, and Robe to the Duke of *Lancaster*, wishing him more Happiness therewith than ever he enjoyed, desiring him and the rest to permit him to live safely a private and obscure Life, and not altogether to forget he had been their King.

October 13. following, the Duke of *Lancaster* was crowned by the name of *Henry the Fourth*, and
King.

62 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

King Richard was removed to *Pomfret* Castle; but some of the Lords being discontented with *Henry*, used many endeavours to restore *Richard* again, which caused great Wars, and Rebellions, and occasioned such Melancholy in King *Henry*, that sitting one time at his Table he sighing said, *Have I no faithful Friend who will deliver me from him that will be my Death?* This Speech was noted by one *Sir Piers* of *Exton*, who with eight Persons in his Company came to *Pomfret*, commanding the Esquire who was Taster to King *Richard* to be so no more, whereat the King marvelling, asked him the Reason; *Sir*, said he, *I am otherwise commanded by Sir Piers of Exton, who is newly come from King Henry*; when King *Richard* heard that he took the Carving-knife in his Hand, and strook the Esquire lightly on the Head saying, *The Devil take Henry of Lancaster, and thee together*; and with that word *Sir Piers* entered the Chamber with eight armed Men, every one with a Bill in his Hand; King *Richard* perceiving this, put the Table from him, and stepping to the foremost man, wrestled the Bill out of his Hands and flew four of those that came to assault him; *Sir Piers* leaped to the Chair where *R. Richard* used to sit, whilst the rest chased him about the Chamber; at last being forced to the place where *Sir Piers* was, he with a stroak of his Pole-Ax upon his Head felled him down dead and so ended his miserable Life. It is said that at the point of death the King with a faint and feeble Voice groaned forth these words.

“ My great Grandfather King *Edward II.* was in this Manner deposed, imprisoned, and murdered, by which means my Grandfather King *Edward III.* obtained the Crown, and now is the punishment of that injury poured upon his next Successor; well, this may be just for me to suffer, but not right for you to do. You *R.* for a time may rejoyce at my Death and enjoy his desire, but let

him

The Tower and Castles of London. 63

' him qualifie his Pleasures with Expectation of the
' same Justice, for God who measureth all our Act-
' ions by the Malice of our Minds, will not suffer
' this to go unpunished.

Sir *Piers* having thus slain the King, wept bitterly, and a great part of this propheticall Speech came to pass in a short time after. King *Richard* thus dead his Body was embalmed and covered with lead all save his Face, and then brought to *London* where it lay in *St. Paul's Church* three days unburied, that all might see he was dead. This end had this unfortunate Prince, in which there was a wonderful Concurrence of Fortune in behalf of King *Henry*, and against *Richard*, yet when all is done, there is no resisting the Decree of Heaven; but since that is unknown to us, and perhaps but Conditional, we shall be manifest Traytors to our selves if we use not our utmost endeavours to divert it; so that it may be truly said, *Richard* lost his Crown more by his own fault, than the Treason of any other. After this long diversion let us now return to the Tower of *London*.

In 1458 were Jufts and Turnaments there. In 1478 the Duke of *Clarence* was drowned in a Butt of *Malmsey* within the Tower; *Elizabeth* Wife to King *Henry VII.* died there in Child-bed 1502. In 1512 the Chappel in the *White Tower* was burnt, Queen *Ann Bullein* was beheaded in the Tower 1541. And a little after *Katherine Howard* both Wives to *Henry VIII.* In 1546 one *Foxly*, who was Pot-marker to the Mint, falling asleep could not be wakened by pinching, beating or burning for fourteen days; at which time he waked as fresh as she first day he began to sleep.

In King *Henry* the VIII's time, the Tower was often full of Prisoners, and among others Sir *Thomas More* Lord Chancellor of *England*, was kept close Prisoner, and at last they took from him all his Books, whereupon he shut up his Windows and
lived.

64 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

lived in darkness; and and being asked the reason, he answered, *it is time to shut up Shop when the Wares are all gone.* At his first entrance into the Tower, the Gentleman Porter demanding his Fee, which is the upper Garment, Sir Thomas pulled off his Cap to give it him but that not sufficing, he pulled out an handful of Angels, and gave him. A Knight in his Company telling him, he was glad to see him have so many Angels. *Yes (answered he) I love to carry my Friends always about me.* Not long after the Lady Jane was beheaded there, and upon the Scaffold she made an ingenious Speech saying, *That she came thither for an example of Posterity, that Innocence is no Protection to Greatness; and that she was come thither not for aspiring to a Crown, but for not refusing one when it was offered her:* In King James his time, there was no Blood spilt in the Tower, or upon Tower-hill, only Sir Gervase Elways, was hanged there, when he was Lieutenant, about the Murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, and one remarkable passage there was in his Speech upon the Ladder, *That being in the Low-Countries and much addicted to Gaming, he made a serious wish, that if ever he played above such a sum, he might be hanged, but he violated his Oath, and so the just Judgment of Heaven fell upon him.* The Earl of Castle-haven in 1631 was brought from the Tower to be executed for horrid Crimes; and divers others since, have been executed there, as the Earl of Strafford, Arch-bishop Laud, Sir Henry Vane, the Lord Stafford, Colonel Sydney, the Duke of Monmouth, Sir John Fennick, &c.

This Tower is not only a Goal, but a strong Fort, or Citadel which secures both the City and River; The Treasury of the Jewels and Ornaments of the Crown; it conserves all the old Records of the Courts of Justice at Westminster; it is the place for the Royal Mint, and the Coinage of Gold and Silver; the chief Magazine and Armory of the whole Land for Martial Engines

T
Engin
usually
he was
Ornam
and T
at the
molish
hath
wife,
Upon
placed
tion t
called
that r
rose
from
and a
Banno
Privil
of M
Edwa
close,
Londo
were
value
forme
mitte
to th
and
Knig
Chur
nigh
proc
Jane
was
no fi
now
was

The Tower and Castles of London. 65

Engines and Provisions, and there was the *Rack*, usually called the Duke of *Exeter's* Daughter, because he was the first Inventor of it; and lastly it is a great Ornament, by the Situation of it, both to the River and Town. This City had divers other Towers, one at the North End of *London-Bridge*, which is now demolished, and the other at the South End, which hath suffered many Accidents of Fire, and otherwise, but was still repaired at the charge of the City. Upon this Gate the Heads of Traytors are commonly placed, & some are there at this day. Historians mention two Castles in the West Part of the City, one called the Castle of *Montfiquet*, built by a Lord of that name, now demolished, and the *Black Friars* rose up instead of it; the other *Baynard's Castle*, from one *Baynard*, whose Family long enjoyed it, and after him *Robert Fitz-Walter* who was called Banner-Bearer of the City of *London*, and had great Privileges. This Castle fell afterwards to the Earl of *March*, who was crowned there by the Title of *Edward* the Fourth, to whom this City always stuck close, but in his seventh Year many great Men in *London* were accused of high Treason, whereof they were acquitted, yet forfeited their Goods to the value of Forty thousand Marks, and *Sir Thomas Cook* formerly Lord Mayor, with one *Hawkins* were committed to the Tower, and paid Eight thousand Marks to the King. *Henry VII.* repaired *Bainard's Castle*, and rid through the City in State, with all the Knights of the Garter, from the Tower to *St: Paul's Church*, where they heard Mass, and lodged that night at *Bainard's Castle*. Queen *Mary* was likewise proclaimed at *Baynard's Castle*, though the Lady *Jane* had been proclaimed a little before. There was another Castle near *Baynard's Castle*, but now no sign of it remains; and another where *Bridewel* now stands, which being demolished, a Royal Palace was built where the Kings of *England* kept their Courts

66 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Courts, and *K. John* summoned a Parliament there and afterwards *Henry VII.* repaired it, for the entertainment of his Nephew *Charles V. Emperor*, and *K. of Spain*, who in 1522, was magnificently treated there. Also *Tower Royal*, where *K. Stephen* kept his Court; *Barbican* was likewise another Tower; another was called *Serres Tower* in *Bucklersbury*, where we read *Edward III.* kept his Court and sold it afterwards for the use of *St. Stephen's Chapel* in *Westminster*, now called *Henry VII's Chappel*, who spent 14 thousand Pound in building of it; and about the same time he built a great Ship which cost just so much. Thus far of the *Towers and Castles* of *London*.

CHAP. IV. *The Rivers, Wells, Conduits, Ditches and Bridges, &c. in and about this City.*

BEFORE *William the Conqueror*, and long after, the City was watered (besides the famous River of *Thames* in the South) with the River of *Wells*, as it was then called; and in the West with a water called *Walbrook*, running through the midst of the City into the *Thames*; there was also another water which ran through *Langbourn Ward*, in the East; there were three Fountains or Wells in the Suburbs, that is *Holywell*, *Clements Well*, and *Clarks Well*; and near the last were divers other Wells; as *Skimmers-Well*, *Fogs-Well*, *Tode-Well*, and *Rad Well*; all which flowing into the River afore-mentioned, much increased the stream, and gave it the name of *Wells*. It is recorded that in *West-Smithfield* there was a Pool called *Horse-Pool*, and another in the Parish of *St. Giles*; besides which they had in divers Streets and Lanes Wells and fresh Springs, by which the City was served with sweet Water; and many Conduits were built in divers Streets, which continued till the dreadful Fire in 1666. Since which for the enlargement

The Thames and London Bridge. 67

enlargement of the Streets, and by reason of the new River Water, contrived by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, most of them are taken down.

For Queen *Elizabeth* having granted to the Citizens of *London* by Act of Parliament, Liberty for cutting a River from any part of *Middlesex* or *Hertfordshire* to the City of *London* with a limitation of ten years time, her Life ended before any would undertake it; whereupon the like Act was passed by *K. James*, but without Date of time, and when all others refused it, Sir *Hugh Middleton* undertook to bring a River from *Chadwell* and *Amwell*, to the North-side of *London* near *Islington*, where he built a large Cistern to receive it. This Work was begun *Feb. 20. 1608* and in the five years was fully accomplished, though with great difficulty by reason of the unevenness of the Ground, the depth of the River in some places being thirty Foot, and in others the water is carried through a wooden Trough, and advanced above the Valleys near twenty Foot. The Water was brought to the Cistern, upon *Michaëlmas* day 1613 Sir *Thomas Middleton* Brother to Sir *Hugh*, being that day Elected Lord Mayor for the year ensuing, who with the present Lord Mayor, Sir *John Swinerton*, Sir *Thomas* and Sir *Henry Montague*, the Recorder, and other Aldermen, and Citizens rid to see the Cistern, and the Water first issuing therein; at which time a Troop of 60 Labourers well cloth'd and wearing green *Monmouth* Caps, armed with Spades, Shovels, Pick-axes, &c. marched thrice round the Cistern, the Drums beating before them, and then presented themselves before the Mount, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen stood, and after one of them had made a handsom Speech upon the occasion, the Flood Gates flew open, and the Stream ran cheerfully into the Cistern, Drums and Trumpets sounding all the while, and a brave Peal of Muskets concluded the Entertainment.

But

68 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

But above all, this City owes its Glory, Riches, and many other Blessings to the excellent River of *Thames*, whose Head or Stream issueth out of the side of a Hill upon *Cotswold Downs*, about a Mile from *Tetbury*, near to *Foss* a high Road so called in former times, and was sometimes named *Isis*, or the *Ouse*, from hence it runs to the East, as all good Rivers should, though not without some turnings, and meets with the *Cirne* or *Chiurne*, a Brook whereof *Cioucester*, which is near it, is supposed to take the Name. From hence it hasteth to *Creeklade*, *Lechlade*, *Radcotbridge*, *Newbridge* and *Evesham*, receiving by the way abundance of small Streams, Brooks and Rivulets; and on this side the Town divideth it self into two Streams, the one goes directly to *Hinckly* and *Botly*, and the other to *Godstow*; this latter spreadeth for a while into divers small Streams, which soon meet again; and then encompassing divers fruitful Meadows, it passeth at length by *Oxford*, which some imagine should rather be called *Ouseford* of this River, and there meeteth with the River *Charwell*; a little from whence the Original Branches join again, & keep so to *Abington*, tho' no part of it did formerly come so near the Town as now it doth, till a Branch was led thither from the main Stream, by the Industry of the Monks, as also by the decay of *Caerdour*, now called *Dorchester*, so netimes the high Road from *Wales* and the West Country to *London*. From thence it goeth to *Dorchester*, and so into *Thame*, where joining to a River of that Name, it is called no more *Ouse* but *Thames*; from thence it goeth to *Wallingford* and so to *Reading*, which was formerly called *Pontium*, because of the number of Bridges. There it joins with the River *Kenet*, which comes from the Hills West of *Marleborough*, and soon after with the *Tnetis* commonly called the *Tide* which comes from *Ihetisford*; it goes from thence to *Sudlington* or *Maidenhead*, and so to *Windlestore* or *Wind-*

for, E
ther S
stands
and B
called
Moret
eth, W
the B
West
in K
gainf
and
there
Wat
grea
Rive
whic
dive
Ken
T
strai
is n
any
four
Mil
ing
&
the
con
Hea
Poi
Th
No
ful
ran
pla
th
Ri

The Thames and London Bridge. 69

for, *Eaton, Chertsey, Stanes*, and there receiving another Stream by the way called *Cole*, where *Colebrook* stands, it proceeds to *Kingston, Richmond, Sheen, Sion*, and *Brentford*, where it meets with another Stream called *Brent* coming from *Edgworth*; it runs then by *Moretlack, Putney, Fulham, Battersey, Chelsey, Lambeth, Westminster*, and so to *London*. And passing through the Bridge the first Water that falls into it is *Brome*, West of *Greenwich*, whose spring comes from *Bromely* in *Kent*. The next is a River on *Essex* side over against *Woolwich* which is called *Lee*, and falls into it; and awhile after the River *Derwent* on *Kent* side falls therein, having its rise from *Tunbridge*; the next Water that falls into the *Thames* is a Rivulet of no great note, West of the *Wain Isles*; last of all the River of *Thames* mingleth with the River *Medway*, which comes out of *Kent* by *Rochester, Chatham*, and divers other places, and waters all the South Parts of *Kent*.

This noble River for its breadth, depth, gentle, straight, even Course, wholesom Waters and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation than perhaps any other in the World; the Sea flows gently up fourscore Miles, that is almost to *Kingston*, twelve Miles above *London* by Land, and 20 by Water, bringing the greater Vessels to *London* & the smaller beyond, & then by Boats they are drawn to *Oxford* against the Stream, many Miles higher. As oft as the Moon comes to the North-East, and South-West Points of Heaven it is high Water at the Bridge, the one Point in our Hemisphere, and the other in the other. The highest Tides are upon a Land Flood, the Wind North-West at the Equinoctial, and the Moon at full, when these four Causes concur, which is very rare, then the *Thames* overflows its Banks in some places, and *Westminster* is somewhat endamaged in their Cellars but not in their upper Rooms; this River opening East-Ward toward *France* and *Germany*

many is much more advantagious for Traffick than any other in *England*; on both sides whereof lies a Fruitful fat Soil, rich Meadows, stately Houses and Palaces; so that the *Thames* seems to be the radical Moisture of the City, and in some sense the natural Heat too, for almost all the Fuel for firing is brought up this River from *Newcastle, Scotland, Kent, Essex*, and other parts; from this River the City by Water Engines is in many Places supplied with wholesome Water, as well as by the New-River. Of which River we shall add, That it comes from *Amwell* and *Chadwell*, two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertfordshire*, from whence in a winding Course it runs threescore Miles before it reaches *Islington*; over this River are made 800 Bridges, some of Stone, some of Brick, and some of Wood, 600 Men were at once employed in this great Work, it is carried in Pipes of Wood under ground into most Streets of this City, and from thence with Pipes of Lead into Houses, it serves the highest parts of *London* in their lower, and the lower parts in their highest Rooms. This City is likewise so situated that in the highest ground it is served with Pump Water, and these Pumps in many places not six foot deep in the ground.

The vast Traffick and Commerce of this City may be guessed at, by the Customs which are paid for all Merchandise imported or exported, which in the Port of *London* only, amounts to several Hundred thousand Pounds a Year; and by the vast number of Ships, which by their Masts resemble a Forrest, as they lye along the Stream, besides many that are sent forth every year to carry & fetch Goods to & from all parts of the known World; Now for the preservation of the *Thames*, there is a Court of Conservacy kept by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen (under whom is a Water Bailiff and other Officers,) they commonly meet eight times every year in the in the four Counties of *Middlesex, Surrey, Kent*, and *Essex*;

The Thames and London Bridge. 71

Essex; where they have Power to impanel Juries, and to punish all Offences committed upon the River within their Jurisdiction; which begins at a place called *Colny Ditch* a little above *Staines Bridge* Westward; and from thence all along through *London-Bridge* to a place called *Tendal*, alias *Tenleet*, and the Waters of *Medway* near *Chatham* in *Kent* Eastward. It is full of excellent Fish, as *Salmons*, wherein no River in *Europe* exceeds it; likewise *Barbels*, *Trouts*, *Chevin*, *Pearches*, *Smelts*, *Breams*, *Roaches*, *Daces*, *Gudgeons*, *Flounders*, *Shrimps*, *Eels*, &c. but not with *Carps*, except that by Land Floods, they are sometimes brought out of Gentlemen's Ponds; there are great numbers of *Swans* daily seen upon this River, and above Two thousand *Wherries* and small Boats, whereby Three thousand poor Watermen are maintained, by carrying Goods and Passengers, besides those large *Tilt-Boats*, *Tide-Boats* and *Barges*, which either carry People, or bring Provision from all parts of the Counties of *Oxford*, *Berks*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Hertford*, *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Surrey*, and *Kent* to the City of *London*.

To conclude, this famous River, taking all her advantages together, surpasseth all others that pay tribute to the Ocean, as to the streightness of its course, the stiness of its Streams, considering its breadth, as also its length, running above ninescore Miles before it comes into the Sea, and the conveniency of its Scituation being toward the middle of *England*; it hath likewise this peculiar Property that the entrance is safe, and easie to *Englishmen* and *Natives*, but hazardous to *Strangers*, either to go in or out without a *Pilot*; So that the *Thames* may be said to be *London's* best Friend, as may appear by a passage in the Reign of King *James*, who being displeased with the City, because they would not lend him a sum of Money, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attending him one day, the King transported with
Anger

72 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Anger, said, ' He would remove his Court, with the
' Records of the Tower, and the Courts of West-
' minster to another place, with further Expressions of
' his Indignation. The Lord Mayor calmly heard all,
' and at last answered, Your Majesty hath Power to
' do what you please, and your City of London will
' obey accordingly, but she humbly desires that your
' Majesty would please to leave the River of Thames
' behind you. Having been thus long upon the Wa-
ter, 'tis now time to land and take a view of the
great and stupendious Bridge, which if the situation
and structure thereof be well considered, may be
said to be one of the Wonders of the World; of
which Mr. James Howell gave this Encomium.

*When Neptune from his Billows London spy'd,
Brought proudly thither by a High Spring Tyde ;
As through a floating Wood he steer'd along,
And dancing Castles clustered in a Throng ;
When he beheld a mighty Bridge give Law,
Unto his Surges, and their Fury awe ;
When such a Shelf of Cataracts did roar,
As if the Thames with Nyle had chang'd her Shore ;
When he such Massy Walls, such Towers did eye,
Such Posts, such Irons on his back to lye ;
When such vast Arches he observ'd, that might,
Nineteen Rialto's make for depth and height ;
When the Ceculean God these things surveyed,
He shook his Trident, and astonish'd said ;
Let the whole World now all her wonders count,
This Bridge of wonders is the Paramount.*

At first there was only a Ferry where the Bridge
now is, and the Ferry-man and his Wife dying,
left it to their only Daughter a Maiden named Mary,
who with the profits thereof, and Money left her by
her Parents, built a House for Nuns in the place
where the East part of St. Mary Overies Church now
stands

stands
Nuns
the F
Hous
which
sideri
on of
Stone
Se
In th
Londo
St. P
Tham
1163
Cole-
Timb
was
and
Foun
forel
but
Butt
the
the
way
ginn
the
T
33 Y
wor
Bote
Cole
cipa
don-
Bri
on,
Pri
Cha

The Thames and London Bridge. 73

stands in the Quire wherof she was buried; to those Nuns she bequeathed the benefit, and oversight of the Ferry, but that being afterwards turned to a House of Priests, they built a bridge of Timber, which they kept in good repair, till at length considering the vast charge, thereof by the contribution of the Citizens and others, a Bridge was built of Stone.

Several Accidents have happened to this Bridge. In the first year of King *Stephen* a Fire began near *London Stone*, and burnt *East* to *Algate*, and *West* to *St. Paul's Church*; the Bridge of Timber upon the *Thames* was also burnt, but afterward repaired. In 1163 it was rebuilt all of new Timber, by *Peter* of *Cole-Church* a Priest, which shews, that there was a Timber Bridge 215 years before the Bridge of Stone was erected, which was maintained partly by Gifts, and partly by Taxes in every Shire. In 1176 the Foundation of the Stone-Bridge was laid by the aforesaid *Peter* near the place of the Timber-Bridge, but somewhat more to the West; for we read that *Buttolph's Wharf* was at the end of *London-Bridge*; the King assisted in the work; to perform which, the course of the River *Thames* was turned another way about, by a Trench cast up for that purpose, beginning in the East about *Rotherhith*, and ending in the West at *Battersea*.

This Bridge with the Arches Chappel, &c. was 33 years in building, and finished in 1209 by the worthy Citizens, *W. Serle Mercer*, *W. Alman*, & *Benedict Botewrite*, who were Overseers of it; for *Peter* of *Cole-Church* died four years before, and as the principal Benefactor being buried in the Chappel on *London-Bridge*, a Mason who was Master-workman of the Bridge, built this large Chappel from the Foundation, at his own Charge, was which endowed for two Priests, and four Clerks; after the finishing the Chappel, which was the first building on those Arches,

74 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

divers Mansion Houses were erected, and many Lands, Tenements, and sums of Money were given toward the maintenance of the Bridge, all which were formerly registred in a Table for Posterity, and hung up in the Chappel, till it was turned into a dwelling House, and was then removed to the Bridge-house; and it's recorded that all the Revenues belonging to *London-Bridge* in King *Henry VII* time, amounted to 81*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* a year, by which we may partly guess at the Incomes of this Bridge, and what vast increase is made of it by this time.

But this noble Bridge like other earthly things hath suffered many disasters since, for some years after the finishing thereof, that is, 1212. on the 10th. of *July* at Night the Burrough of *Southmark* and *St. Mary Overies* Church being on fire, and a multitude of People passing the Bridge, either to quench or gaze upon it, on a sudden the North part of it, by the blowing of the South wind, was set on fire, and when the People would have returned, they were stopped by the Fire, and as they stayed in a consternation the South end of the Bridge fell on fire, so that the People thronging between two raging Fires expected present death, whereupon there came many Boats and Vessels to save them, into which the multitude rushed so unadvisedly, that the boats being thereby sunk, they were all drowned; above Three thousand Persons being destroyed by the Fire and Water, part of whose Bodies were found half burned, besides those burnt to Ashes, which could not be found.

In 1282. after a great Frost and deep Snow, five Arches of *London Bridge* were carried away. In 1289. the Bridge was so much decayed that People were afraid to go over it, but by a subsidy granted it was repaired. In 1595. on *St. George's Day* there was a great Jousting on *London-Bridge*, between *David Earl of Crawford* of Scotland. and the Lord *Wells* of England,

The Thames and London Bridge. 75

England, which shews that the Bridge was then only coaped in, but not built with Houses as it is now. The next year *Novem. 30.* the young Queen *Isabel* Wife to *Richard II.* commonly called the little Queen, for she was but 8 years old, was brought from *Kenington* over the Bridge to the Tower of *London*, & such a multitude of People went upon the Bridge to see her, that nine Persons were crouded to death, among the rest the Prior of *Tiptree* in *Essex*, and an ancient Matron in *Cornhill*. In 1633 there happened a great Fire on *London Bridge*, but was again repaired. In the dreadful Fire 1666 a great part of the North Buildings of the Bridge were burnt down, but are wholly rebuilt with much Advantage.

To conclude, this Bridge for admirable Workmanship, vastness of Foundation, and Dimensions, and for stately Houses, and rich Shops built thereon, surpasseth all others in *Europe*; it hath nineteen Arches founded in a deep River, made of square Stone, sixty Foot in height, and Thirty in breadth, distant 20 foot one from another, joined together with Vaults and Cellars, and built as some lay upon Ozy soft ground, being Eight hundred Foot in length and 30 foot broad, and a Draw-bridge almost in the middle. Besides this noble Bridge there are others belong to the City, as three stately Bridges of Stone built since 1666 over *Fleet-Ditch*, and also *Holborn Bridge*, the Ditch being enlarged, cleansed, and fenced of each side with Stone and Rails, and Store-Houses for Coals on each side; it is likewise freed from Houses for twenty Foot on each side, and made exceeding handsome, to the great charge of this City, there were likewise some small Bridges over the Town Ditch, but now it is arched over with Brick, and doth no where appear, being paved even with the Street.

C H A P. V. *The Government of the City of London.*

THE Civil Government of this City is not as it is in *Rome, Paris, Madrid, Vienna*, and other Cities, by a chief Magistrate, or some noble Man set over it, as it was here in the time of the *Romans*, when the chief Magistrate was called the Prefect of *London*, or in the time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portrieve, Custos* or *Guardian*, and sometimes *Provost* of *London*, but after the coming in of the *Normans* the chief Magistrate was called *Bailive* from the *French*, or *Commissarie*, one that hath a Commission to govern, and there were sometimes two Bailiffs of *London*, till *Rich. I.* 1189. changed the name of *Bailiff* into *Mayor*, which hath held ever since.

The Mayor is a Citizen chosen every year by the Citizens, except when their Priviledges and Franchises have been taken from them, as in the time of *Henry III. Edward I.* and *King Charles H.* The Mayor, tho' always a Citizen or Tradesman, hath been of such high repute, that in writing and speaking to him the Title of Lord is prefixt, as to Noble Men, Bishops or Judges, and of late to the Mayor of *York*, or some of the highest Officers of the Realm; he is likewise usually Knighted; his Table, (and also the two Sheriffs, is open to all that are of any Quality, but so well furnished that it is always fit to receive the greatest Subject in *England*; nay it is recorded that a Lord Mayor of *London* feasted four Kings at once at his Table.

His Officers are eight of them Esquires by their places, that is, the Sword-bearer, the Common Hunt, (who keeps a Kennel of Hounds for the Lord Mayor's Recreation) the Common Cryer, and four Water-Bailiffs; there is also the Coroner, three Sergeants

Carvers

Carvers, three Serjeants of the Chumber, a Serjeant of the Channel, four Yeomen of the Water-side, one Under Bailiff, two Yeomen of the Chamber, three Meal Weighers, two Yeomen of the Wood Wharfs, most of which have their Servants allowed them, and Liveries for themselves.

The State of the Lord Mayor appears when he goes abroad, which is usually on Horseback, with rich Caparisons, himself always in long Robes either of Scarlet richly furred, Purple or Puke with a Chain of Gold about his Neck, many Officers walking before, and on all sides of him; but especially on the 29th of October, when he goes to Westminster in his Barge, with the Aldermen, attended by all his Officers, and the Liverymen of the several Companies, in their stately Barges with their Arms, Colours and Streamers; and having in the Exchequer Chamber before the Judges, taken his Oath to be true to the King and Government, he returns in like manner to Guildhall, that is, the Great Hall of Guilds, or Incorporated Confraternities, where is prepared a sumptuous Dinner, & the Kings, Queens, Noblemen, and Persons of Honour have of late years been pleased to dine there with him; with the Forreign Ambassadors and all the Judges.

This great Magistrate upon the Death of the King is said to be the Prime Person in England, and therefore when King James was invited to come and take the Crown of England, Robert Loe then Lord Mayor of London, subscribed in the first place, before the great Officers of the Crown and the Nobility; he is usually chosen on Michaelmas day out of 26 Aldermen, all Wealthy Men. His Authority reaches over all this great City, part of the Suburbs, and likewise to the River of Thames, with power to punish all that annoy the Stream, Banks or Fish; only the safety of the River against an Invasion, and securing Merchandizing, and Navigation by Block-Houses, Forts or Castles is the care of the K. or Q. D 3 There

78 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

There are divers Courts of Judicature belonging to the Lord Mayor and City of *London*; the highest and most ancient Court is called the *Hustings*, which preserves the Laws, Rights, Franchises and Customs of the City. There is a Court of Requests or Conscience; the Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, where also the Recorder and Sheriffs sit; two Courts of the Sheriffs, one for each Counter; the Court of the City Orphans, whereof the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the Care. The Court of Common-Council consisting (as the Parliament of *England*) of two Houses one of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the other of Commoners, but they sit all together. In which Court are made all By-Laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*, for every man either by himself or by his Representative gives his assent thereto, wherein consists the happiness of the *English* above all other Subjects in the world, that neither in Laws, By Laws, Taxes nor Imposts, no man is obliged to pay any thing but by his own consent. There is another Court of the Chamberlain of the City, to whom belong the Receipts of the Rents, and Revenues thereof, and likewise the Inrolling and making Free Apprentices, over whom he hath great Authority. Also the Courts of Coroner, and Escheator, and another Court for the conservation of the River of *Thames*; lastly, the Court of Goal Delivery at *Newgate*, held usually eight times a year at the *Old Baily* both for the City and *Middlesex*, for the Trial of Criminals, whereof the Lord Mayor is cheif Judge. There are other Courts called *Wardmote* or the meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City, every Alderman having a several Ward. In this Court Inquiry is made into all things that conduce to the Regulating and well Governing of the City. Also the Court of *Hallmote* or Assembly of every Guild and Fraternity, for Regulating what belongs to every company in particular. There are
two

The Government of this City. 79

two Sheriff, belonging to this City, which like the Lord Mayor are only for a year and are elected generally upon *Midsummerday*. The name is thought to be *Saxon* from *Shire*, or Country, and *Rive* Governor. His Office is to serve the King's Writs of Attachment, to return indifferent Juries, to see that the publick Peace be kept, and that condemned Persons be executed, &c. *Newgate*, *Indgate*, and the two Counters are put into the Custody of the Sheriffs.

For the Ecclesiastical Government, there is a Bishop, and the present is *Dr. Henry Compton*; and to the Cathedral of *St. Paul's*, belongs a Dean, a Chapter, a Treasurer and thirty Prebends. A Rector or Vicar is placed in every Parish for the Cure of Souls, and there is in most Parishes a Parsonage or Vicarage-House for the Minister, and a Competent Allowance of Tithes.

80 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

C H A P. VI. *The several Companies or Corporations of the City of London, with the Arms of each Company, and the time of their Incorporating.*

THE Traders of the City of *London* are divided into Companies, or Corporations, and are so many Bodies Politick, enjoying large Priviledges by the Charters of divers Kings granted to them, and have Halls to meet in, some like Pallaces (with Arms belonging to each Company) The Arms of this famous City of *London* are Argent Cross Gules, with the Sword of *St. Paul* (say some) and not the Dagger of *William Walworth*, for they say it is recorded this Coat did belong to the City long before *Wat Tyler's* Rebellion.

The ARMS of London.



The ARMS of the rest of the Companies follow.

Mer-

The Companies of this City.

81

Merchant Adventurers.



Incorporated by Ed. 4.
confirmed by Q. Eliz.

Turkey Merchants.



Incorporated by Q. Eliz.
their Charter enlarged
by K. James I.

East-India Company.



They were first Incorporated
by Q. E. 1600.

1. Mercers.



They were Incorporated.
17 Rich. 2. 1393.

2. Grocers.



First called Pepperers,
Incorporated 28 E. 3.

3. Drapers.



They were Incorporated
in the 17 H. 6.

D 5

4. Fish

82 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

4. *Fishmongers.*



The Stock and Salt Incorporated 28 H. 8.

5. *Goldsmiths.*



They were made Company 16 R. 2.

6. *Skinner's.*



Incorporated first by Edw. 3. confirmed 18 Rich 2.

7. *Merchant Taylors.*



They were compleatly Incorporated by Hen. 7. 1531.

8. *Haberdashers.*



Incorporat. 17 Hen. 7. called St. Kath. Society.

9. *Salter's.*



Had their Arms 22 Hen. 8. Crest and Supporters by Q. Eliz.

10. *Ironers.*

The Companies of this City.

83

10. Ironmongers.



They were made a Company the 3d of Edward 4.

13. Dyers.



Incorporated first by Charter from Henry 6.

11. Vintners.



Incorpor. by Edw. 3. and confirmed by Hen. 6.

14. Brewers.



Incorporated by Hen. 6. confirmed by Q. Eliz.

12. Clothworkers.



Grew to be a Company the 22 of Henry 8.

15. Leathersellers.



First incorporated in the 6th of Richard 2.

16. Pew.

84 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

16. *Prætorers.*



They were made a Society by K. *Edw.* 4.

17. *Barber-Chirurgeons.*



First Incorporated by *Edw.* 4. and confirmed by every Prince since.

18. *Armourers.*



Incorporated by *Hen.* 6. himself being of the Company.

19. *White Bakers*



They are Ancient being Incorporated. 1 *Edw.* 2.

20. *Wax Chandlers.*



In great credit in the times of Popery, Incorporated. 2 *Rich.* 3. 1484.

21. *Tallow Chandlers.*



Incorporated 2 *Edw.* 4. and confirmed by King *James* 1.

22. *Cutlers.*

The Companies of this City.

85

22. Cutlers.



They were made a Company by Henry 5. and others since.

23. Sadlers.



They are Ancient from Edw. 1. 300 years ago.

22. Girdlees.



They were made a Company 27 Henry 6.

26. Carpenters.



They were Incorporated 7 July, 17 Edw. 4.

24 Butchers.



They were not Incorporated till 3 of King James 1.

27. Cordwainers or



Shoemakers were Incorporated 17 Hen. 6. and confirmed since.

28. Pain-

86 Historical Remarks of London, &c.

28. Painters or



Painter Stainers were
Incorpor. 23 Q. E. 1580.

29. Curriers.



They are ancient but
not Incorporated till 12
Jnne, 3. of King James.

30. Masons, or



Free Masons were made
a Company 12 Hen. 4.

31. Plumbers.



They were made a Cor-
poration 9 K. James 1.

32. Inholders.



They were made a
Company 6 Henry 8.

33. Founderes,



Incorporated the 18
Sept. 12 K. James 1.

34. Em-

The Companies of this City. 87

34. Embroiderers.



They were Incorporated in the 4 of Q. Eliz.

35. Poulterers.



Incorporat. by Henry 7. and confirmed 33 Q. E.

36. Cooks.



Incorpor. 12 E. 4. & confir. by Q. E. & K. 7. 1.

37. Coopers.



They were made a Company the 18 H. 7.

38. Bricklayers, or



Tylers, Incorporated by Q. E. confirm. 2 K. 7. 1.

39. Bowyers.



The of their Incorporated was 21 K. 7. 1.

40. Fletchers.

88 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

40. *Fletchers.*



They are also a Corporation, but when made is uncertain.

41. *Blacksmiths.*



Incorporated 20 Q. E. confirmed 2 K. Ja. I.

42. *Foyners.*



Incorporated 23 Q. E.

43. *Plasterers.*



They were Incorporated in the Reign of King Henry the 7.

44. *Weavers, now*



Silk Weavers, very ancient, having 3 Societies.

45. *Fruiterers.*



Incorporated 3 K. J. r. 46. *Serje*

The Companies of this City.

89

49. *Scriveners.*



Ancient, yet not Incorporated till 14 K. 7. 1.

50. *Bottlemakers.*



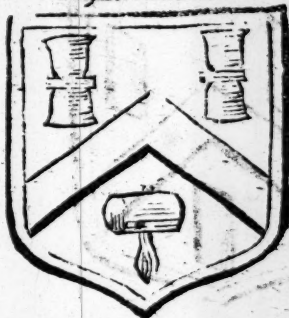
Horners, are of great Antiquity, but not Incorporated.

51. *Stationers.*



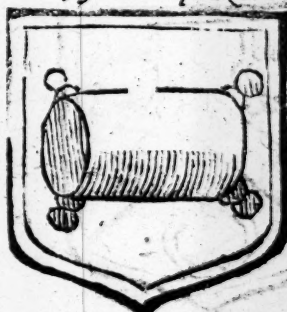
Of great Antiquity before Printing, & Incorporated 3 Phil. and M.

52. *Marblers.*



Not Incorporated. unless joined with the Masons.

53. *Wool-packers.*



They flourished in the time of the Woolstaple.

54. *Farriers.*

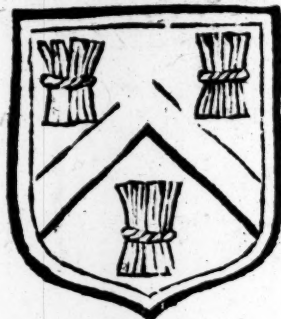


They rise from Henry de Ferraris, Master of the Horse to W. Conqueror.

55. *Pa-*



They have kept friend-
ship together many ye.



Incor. 3 K. 7. 1. have lost
their Charter.



They have a Hall in
Colemanstreet Ward, up-
on London Wall.



Formerly much esteem-
ed, but we do not find
when Incorporat.



They are long stand-
ing, and Incor. 19 K. 7. 1.



They were made a
Comp. 2 K. 7. 1.

61. Gla

Of the Companies of this City. 91

61. Glafiers.



Of ancient Friendship,
but their Incor. unkn.

62. Parls.



Parish Clerks, were In-
corporated 17 Henry 3.

63. Watermen.



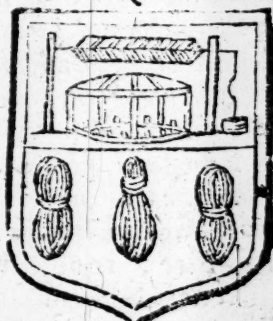
They are a Brother-
hood regulated by the
L. Mayor of Lond.

64. Apothecaries.



Divided from the Gro-
cers. Incor 15 K. 7. 1.

65. Silk Throwers.



They were Incor. 1st
April in the 5 K. Char.

Out of the 12 first of these
Companies, is the Lord Mayor
chosen, or at least he is made
Free of one of them after he is
Elected The Livery men of all
these Companies meet together
at Guildhall for chusing Lord
Mayor, Sheriffs, Parliament
Men, (whereof there are four
for this City) and their Offi-
cers, which is called a Common
Hall. They are Elected by the
Majority of Voices.

CHAP

C H A P. VII. *The Wards and Precincts of the City of London.*

THE General Division of the Wards of this City since their purchasing the Liberties of *Southwark* in the County of *Surrey*, consists of twenty six parts, which have twenty six Aldermen to govern them; the names of which are as follow.

1. *Towerstreet Ward*, so called from the Tower of London; it contains *Sydon* or *Seething-lane*, part of *Mark-lane*, *Mincing-lane*, and *Beer-lane*, in which is *Bakers-Hal*; two Lanes called *Church-lanes*, and next to them *Fowl-lane*, the Church of *St. Dunstons* in the East, & the *Custom-house* where are paid all the Impositions laid on Merchandises, imported or exported; which is so considerable, that all the Customs of *England*, being divided into three parts, the Port of *London* pays two Thirds, that is, above 330000 Pound yearly. This House being destroyed by the Fire, 1666, is now rebuilt in a more magnificent Uniform and commodious Manner, by the King, and cost 10000 *l.* the building. In this Ward are, the Tower of London, two Halls of Companies, the *Clothworkers*, and the *Bakers*. It hath an Alderman, a Deputy, 11 Common Council Men, and 3 Parish Churches, *Albhallows Barking*, *St. Olave Hartstreet*, and *St. Dunstons* in the East; the last of which, with great part of the Ward was burnt down by the Fire, but is lately rebuilt, and an Organ placed therein; It hath 13 Constables, 12 Scavengers, 13 of the Wardmote Inquest, and a Beadle.

2. *Portsoaken Ward*, contains the East part of the Tower, the Hospital of *St. Katharines*, *East-Smithfield* and *Tower-hill*, where there is a Store-house for Provisions for the Navy Royal, called the *Slaughter House*; the Merchant Taylors have in this Ward Alms-houses for 14 Women; next is the *Minories*,

then

then
Pettie
his I
Churc
4 Co
Inque
3.
chief
and g
to C
Wood
Mark
are
St. A
and
layer
Ald
Con
a Be
4
nor
of t
and
ven
5
Gat
hall
to
call
wit
Spi
Ch
Ga
of
by
St.
th
St.

then *Hog-lane* near *Goodmans Fields*, and ends at *Petticoat-lane*. This Ward hath an Aldermen and his Deputy, six *Common Council Men*, two *Parish Churches*, *Trinity Minories* and *St. Buttolphs Aldgate*; 4 *Constables*; 4 *Scavengers*; 18 of the *Wardmote Inquest*, and a *Beadle*.

3. *Aldgate Ward*, so named from the Gate; the chief Street begins between the Gate and *Limestreet*, and goes again to *Billeter-Lane*, and *Fenchurch-Street*, to *Culver Alley*, from thence to *Crutched Friers*, *Woodroof-Lane*, *Hart-Street*, and the North end of *Mark-Lane* where the Ward endeth. Wherein there are 3 *Parish Churches*, *St. Katharine-Cree-Church*, *St. Andrew Undershaft*, and *St. Katharine Coleman*; and there were 3 *Halls of Companies*, that is, *Bricklayers*, *Fletchers*, and *Ironmongers Hall*. It hath an Alderman, Deputy, and six *Common Council Men*, 6 *Constables* 9 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest* 18, and a *Beadle*.

4. *Lime-Street Ward*, hath no *Parish Church* in it, nor any one whole *Parish*, but small Portions only of two *Parishes*; it hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and four *Common Council Men*, 4 *Constables*, 2 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest Men* 16, and a *Beadle*.

5. *Bishopsgate Ward*, part of which is without the Gate from *St. Mary Spittle* to *Bishopsgate*, and almost half *Houndsditch*, & *Old Bethlem* East of the *New Postern* to *Morefields*; in this Ward is *Fishers Folly* (now called *Devonshire House*, and lately made into a square with stately Buildings) the *Old Artillery Ground*, *Spittle Fields*, now built into Streets; and the Church of *St. Buttolphs Bishopsgate-gate*: within the Gate it contains *Bishopsgate-Street*, to the East end of *St. Martins Outwich Church*, and then winding by *Leadenhall* down *Leaden-Hall-Street*, *Great St. Hellens*, and *Little St. Hellens*. In this Ward there was *Bethlem* now removed to *Morefields*, *St. Mary Spittle*, where Sermons were formerly preached

94 *Historical Remarks of London, &c*

preached Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday in Easter week yearly. Also the Church of *St. Buttolphs Bshopsgate*, the small Church of *St. Ethelborough*, and the fair Church of *St. Helen*; near this Church a Child was found buried in the Sea-coal Ashes by his unnatural Mother, with his Face upward, yet found alive, without any rag about it, but all bloody because the Navel string was untied, and the body crusted over with Sea-coal Dust, yet being made clean, it was found to be a handsome Manchild, without any harm, but only by sucking in the Ashes; he was Christned and named *Job Cinere Extractus*, *Job* taken out of the Ashes; he lived three days, and lies buried in that Church-yard. This Ward hath an Alderman and two Deputies, one within, and another without the Gate, eight Common Council Men within, and three without the Gate, seven Constables, seven Scavengers, 13 Wardmote Inquest Men and a Beadle

6. *Broadstreet Ward*, so called from the Street, wherein is *Throgmorton-Street*, *Threadneedle-Street*, half *Finch-Lane* and an Alley; and to the East end of *St. Margaret Lothbury*, and to a Pump formerly against *St. Bennet Fink's Church*. In this Ward is part of *Gresham Colledge*, and eight Alms-houses; the Church of *St. Peters Poor in Broadstreet*, *Augustine Friars*, now the Dutch Church, the Church of *St. Martins Outwich*, *St. Bennet Fink*, *St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, and *St. Christophers Parish*; also *Carpenters Hall*, *Drapers Hall*, and *Merchant Taylors Hall*. Then there was *St. Antonies Colledge* or Hospital, which is now a Church for French Calvinists; *Scalding Alley* is the farthest part of this Ward; wherein there is an Alderman, his Deputy and nine Common Council Men, ten Constables, eight Scavengers; of the Wardmote Inquest thirteen, and a Beadle.

7. *Cornhil Ward*, so called from a Corn-Market, anciently kept there; It's chief Ornament is the
Royal

Royal Exchange formerly called the *Burse*, which was erected in 1566, and burnt down 100 years after, in 1666. It was built by *Sir Thomas Gresham* a noble Merchant, and by Command of *Q. Eliz.* proclaimed and named the *Royal-Exchange*. The Merchants before met in *Lumbardstreet*; after the Fire, it was rebuilt most part with Stone, with such curious Architecture, especially the Front, Turret, and Arch-work, that it surpasseth all other Burses. It is Quadrangular, with a large Court, wherein the Merchants may assemble, and the greatest part in case of Rain, or Sunshine, may be sheltered in side Portico's; the whole Fabrick cost above 50000 Pound, one half paid by the Chamber of *London*, and the other by the Company of *Mercers*. There are 160 Shops above, let at 20 *l.* Rent each, and 30 *l.* Fine, and several Shops below on every side, and large Vaults underneath which yield considerable Rents, so that it is the richest piece of ground perhaps in the World, the ground whereon this goodly Fabrick is erected, being but 171 foot from North to South, and 203 foot from East to West, very little more than three quarters of an Acre, and produces 4000 Pound yearly Rent. *Cornhill Ward* begins at the West end of *Leadenhall*, and so down to *Finch-lane* on one side, and *Birchin-lane* on the other; half of which are in this Ward, and so to the *Stocks-Market*. In this Ward is the Church of *St. Peters Cornhill*, counted the oldest in *London*, and the Church of *St. Michael*; both which with the greatest part of this Ward, were burnt down, but are since nobly rebuilt, as well as the rest of the Streets; *St. Michael's Church* had ten Bells formerly, and *John Stow* writes thus, ' I have heard my Father say, saith he, that upon ' *St. James's* night, certain Men ringing the Bells ' in the Loft, a Tempest of Thunder and Lightning ' did arise, and a thing of an ugly Shape was seen to ' come in at the South Window, which lighted on ' the

96 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

the North, for fear whereof all the Ringers fell down as dead for a time, letting the Bells cease of their own accord; when they came to themselves, they found certain Stones of the North Window razed and scratcht as if they had been so much Butter printed with a Lions Claw; the same Stones were fastened there again when it was repaired, and remain so to this day; He adds, That one *VWilliam Rus* or *Rous*, gave a Bell to this Church to be rung nightly at 8 a Clock, and for Knels, and Peals, which was rung by one Man for 160 years together, In this Ward there is an Alderman, his Deputy and five Common Council Men; four Constables, four Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest sixteen, and a Beadle.

8. *Langbourn VVard*, To called of a long Bourn of Water running out of *Fenchurch-street*, down to the end of *St. Mary VVoolnoth Church* in *Lumbard street*, & then dividing into small Streams, it left the name of *Sherebourn-lane*. In this Ward is *Fenchurch street*, *Lumbard-street*, half *Lime-street*, half *Birchin-lane*, *St. Clements-Lane* down to *St. Clements-Church*, *St. Nicholas-Lane* beyond *St. Nicholas-Church*, *Abchurch-Lane*, and part of *Bearbinder-Lane*. Formerly *St. Gabriel's Church* stood in the middle of *Fenchurch-street*, but was taken away since the Fire; likewise *St. Dionis Backchurch*, *Albhalloxs Lumbard-street*, *St. Edmand Lumbard-street*, *St. Nicholas Acons*, and *St. Mary VVoolnoth Church*. In it are six Parish Churches, and *Pewterers Hall* in *Lime-street*; there is an Alderman, his Deputy and nine Common Council Men; 15 Constables, 9 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17, and a Beadle in this Ward. The Post-Office is kept in *Sir Robert Vyners House* in this Ward; most of which was burnt down and all the Churches, but since rebuilt.

9. *Billingsgate VVard*, contains part of *Thamestreet*, *Road land*, *Puding-lane*, *Love lane*, *Buttolph lane*,
St.

St. Mary Smarts
five Cl
St. Mary George
1666,
There
Council
mote 1
10.
Bridge
the Br
Grace-
nus at
St. Leo
all the
of Lon
rebuilt
Church
a Pilla
1666,
Church
Order
with a
with
unlike
ed in
jan ar
above
Pedest
Bridge
Common
Ward
11.
Great
into
& the
Church

St. Margaret Pattons-lane, Billingsgate, Somers Key, Smarts Key, Bos Alley, St. Mary Hill-lane; likewise five Churches, St. Buttolph Billingsgate, St. Mary Hill, St. Margaret Pattons, St. Andrew Hubbert, and Saint George Buttolphs Lane. This Ward was all burnt in 1666, but now rebuilt, with most of the Churches; There is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine Common Council Men; 11 Constables, 6 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14 and a Beadle.

10. *Bridge-Ward* within (so called from *London Bridge*) begins at the South end, and comes over the Bridge up *Fish-street hill* to the North corner of *Grace-Church*. In which were 4 Churches, St. Magnus at the Bridge-Foot, St. Margaret new *Fish-street*, St. Leonard *Eastcheap*, and St. Bennet *Grace Church*; all these Churches, and all the Ward except part of *London-Bridge* was burnt down; two of which are rebuilt, but upon the place where St. Margaret's Church stood, there is erected by Act of Parliament, a Pillar in perpetual Memory of the dreadful Fire in 1666, which first began in *Pudding-Lane* behind that Church. This Monument is built after the *Dorick* Order, 170 foot high, all of solid *Portland Stone* with a Staircase in the middle of Stone, coped with Iron, with an Iron Balcony on the Top, not unlike those two ancient white Pillars at *Rome*, erected in honour of those two Excellent Emperors, *Trajan* and *Antoninus*, which though they were built above 1500 years ago, are still standing entire; the Pedestal of this Pillar is 43 foot square. In the *Bridge Ward* are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 Common Council Men, 15 Constables, 6 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 16, and a Beadle.

11. *Candlewick Ward*, begins at the East end of Great *Eastcheap*, & passeth West thro' little *Eastcheap*, into *Cannon-street*, & so to the North end thereof, & thence to the West end of St. Laurence Pountneys Church-yard; part of St. Clements-Lane, most part

of *St. Nicholas-Lane*, almost all *Abchurch-Lane*, and most part of *St. Martins-Lane* are in this Ward. It was wholly burnt down in 1666, but handsomely rebuilt. There were in this Ward 5 Churches, that is, *St. Clements-Eastcheap*, *St. Mary Abchurch*, *St. Michael Crooked-Lane* (where was the Monument of Sir *VVil-liam VValworth* Lord Mayor, who killed *VVat Tyler*) *St. Martins Orgars* and *St. Laurence Poultney*, which were all burnt down, the three first are rebuilt, and *St. Martins* is now a French Church. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 Common Council Men, 8 Constables, 5 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 12 and a Beadle.

12, *VValbrook VVard*, begins at the West end of *Canon-street* by *Budge-row*, where is *St. Swithins-lane*, *VValbrook*, the *Stocks-Market*, four or five Houses in *Lumbard-street*, *Bearbinder-lane*, and part of *Bucklers-bury*. This Ward was wholly destroyed by the Fire, and six Churches, that is, *St. Swithins* in *Canon-street*, *St. Mary VVoolchurch*, *St. Stephens VVallbrook*, *St. John Evangelist*, and *St. Mary Botbaw*; *St. Swithins*, and *St. Stephens VVallbrook* are handsomely rebuilt, but *St. Mary VVoolchurch*, the Church-yard, and *Stocks-Market* are pulled down, and made a handsome Market place; in the Front whereof toward the Street is a Conduit, and a Statue of King *Charles II*, on Horseback, with a Tusk or Enemy under his Feet; erected by Sir *Robert Vyner*. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 Common Council Men, 9 Constables six Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 15 and a Beadle. In this Ward is *Salters Hall*.

13. *Dowgate VVard* begins at the South end of *VValbrook VVard*, over against the East corner of *St. John Baptist's Church*, and goes on both sides the way to *Dowgate*, wherein there were *Elbow-lane*, *Chequer-Alley*, *Fryer-lane*, *Grantham-lane*, the *Stilyard Church-lane*, *Albolloys-lane*, *Cole-Harbour*, *Ebgate-lane*, *Bush-lane*, and *Suffolk-lane*. This Ward was wholly consumed

consumed by the Fire, and three Churches. *Albath* follows the Great, *Alhollows* the Less, and *St. Laurence-Poultney*, the first of which is again rebuilt. In this Ward were five Halls, *Skinners*, *Dyers*, *Tallow-Chandlers*, *Innholders*, and *Joyners*, and likewise *Merchant-Tailors School*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 5 *Common Council Men*, 8 *Constables*, 5 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest* 14, and a *Beadle*,

14. *Vintrey VVard*, stretcheth from the *Vintrey* North to *Tower-Royal*, in which were *Stodies-lane*, *Cranes lane*, *Church-lane*, and divers others. This Ward was consumed by the Fire, and four Churches, *St. Michael-Royal*, *St. Thomas-Apostles*, *St. Martins-Vintrey*, and *St. James Garlick-Hithe*; the first only is rebuilt. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 6 *Common-Council Men*, 9 *Constables* 4 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest* 14, and a *Beadle*. In which were 3 Halls, *Vintners*, *Gutlers*, *Fruiterers*, *Plummers*, and *Parish-Clerks*.

15. *Cordwayners VVard*, wherein there were *Budge-row*, *Turnbase-lane*, part of *VVingmen-lane*, *Cordwayner-street*, *Bow-lane*, *Basing-lane*, and *St. Syths lane*, the South end of *Needlers-lane*, the South end of *Soper-lane*, part of *Bow-lane*, and *VVatling-street*. This Ward was burnt down, and three Churches, *St. Andrewes*, *Aldermay Church*, and *St Mary le Bow*, all rebuilt with magnificent Steeples, This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy 8 *Common Council Men*, 8 *Constables*, 8 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest* 14, and a *Beadle*.

16. *Cheapside VVard*, wherein is the *Poultrey*, and the *Counter*, *Gony-hoop lane*, part of the *Old-Jury*, *Buckers-bury*, *Neelders-lane*, part of *Soper lane*, now called *Queenstreet*, *Ironmonger-lane*, and *Cateaten-street*. This Ward was consumed by the Fire, and 7 Churches, *St. Mildred-Poultrey*, *St. Mary Cole-Church*, *St. Bennet-Sherebog*, *St. Pancras Soper-lane*, *St. Marks Ironmongers-lane*, *St. Laurence-Jury*, and *Guild-*

100 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

hall-Chappel, some are since finely rebuilt, as well as the Hall and the rest of the Ward. It hath an Alderman, Deputy, and 11 Common Council Men, 11 Constables, 9 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 12, a Beadle, and Grocers and Mercers Hall.

17. *Coleman-street Ward*, wherein is part of the *Old-Jury*, *Lothbury*, *Coleman-street*. and the Alley thereabout; it was in part consumed by the Fire with three Churches, *St. Margaret's Lothbury* *St. Stephens Coleman-street*, and *St. Olaves Jury*, all rebuilt, with the rest of the Ward; It hath two Halls for Armourers and Founders, an Alderman, his Deputy 5 Common Council Men, 4 Constables, 4 Scavengers Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle.

18. *Bassishaw*, or *Basing-hall Ward*, wherein are *Basing hall street*, part of *London Wall* and several other Alleys; most of it was burnt down 1666, and therein *Basing-hall*, and *St. Michael Bassishaw Church* with *Coopers*, *Masons*, *Weavers*, and *Girdlers Hall*. There are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 4 Common Council Men, 2 Constables, 2 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17 and a Beadle.

19 *Cripplegate Ward*, hath these Streets, *Aldermanbury*, *Milk-street*, *Gayspur lane*, part of *Westcheape*, *Love-lane*, *Lad-lane*, *Wood-street*, *Addle-street*, *Philipp-lane*, *Huggen-lane*, *Maiden-lane*, the East end of *Guthorn-lane*, *Staining-lane*, *Silver-street*, the North end of *Mugwel-street*, all within the walls; without are *More-lane*, with all the Alleys, little *Moor-fields*, more than half *Grub-street*, *White Cross street*, to *Beech-lane*, *Red-Cross-street*, part of *Golden-lane* and *Barbican*, more than half toward *Aldersgate*, *St. Colledge*, in which is a stately Library, and Almshouses for 24 People founded by *Dr. Thomas White*. Part of this Ward was consumed by the Fire, among the rest *Aldermanbury Church*, *St. Martin Milk-street*, *St. Albans Wood-street*, *St. Michael Wood-street*. but *St. Alphage*, and *Cripplegate* escaped; in this Ward were *Bowyers* and *Scriveners Hall*. It is

a great extent, divided into *Cripplegate* within and without; within it hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 *Common Council Men*, 9 *Constables*, 12 *Scavengers*, *VVardmote Inquest* 15, and a *Beadle*; without the Gate a Deputy, and three *Common Council Men*, 4 *Constables*, 4 *Scavengers*, *VVardmote Inquest* 17, and a *Beadle*.

20. *Aldersgate VVard*, contains *Lillipot-lane*, the west side of *Guthorns-lane*, *Cary-lane*, *St. Martins*, *Aldersgate-street* without the Gate, and *Little-Brittain*; some part of this *VVard* was burnt, and the Churches of *St. John Zachary*, *St. Olave silver street*, *St. Ann Aldersgate*, and *St. Mary Staining*; but *St. Buttolphs* without the Gate escaped. There are in this *VVard*, *Peter-house*, now the Seat of the Lord Bishop of London, *Thanet-House*, and *Goldsmiths Hall*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, 4 *Common Council Men*, without the Gate, and 4 within, 8 *Constables*, 9 *Scavengers*, *VVardmote Inquest* 14, and a *Beadle*.

21. *Farringdon VVard*, within contains *Foster-lane*, *Mugwewell-street*, *Pentecost-lane*, *Butcherhall-lane*, the west side of *Fryday-street*, the *Old-Change*, the north Church-yard of *St. Paul's*, *St. Paul's-School*, *Pater-Noster-Row*, the west side of *Avemary-lane*, *Creed-lane*, *Black-Fryers*, *Pannier-Alley*, *Ivy lane*, *Blow-Bladder-street*, *Newgate-Market*, and *Newgate-street*. most of it was burnt in 1666. and the Churches of *St. Peters Cheap* at *VVood-street* Corner, *St. Fosters* in *Foster-lane*, *Christ Church* and *Hospital*, *St. Mathews Friday-street*, *St. Austins* in *VVatling-street*, *St. Martins Ludgate*, *St. Ann Black-Fryers*, *St. Faiths* under *St. Pauls*, and *St. Pauls Church* it self. *St. Pauls* is the only Cathedral of that Name in Christendom, seated on the highest part of all the City, and was more perspicuous perhaps than any Cathedral in the *VVorld*. It was a structure for length, height, and antiquity, surpassing all other Churches, the length thereof was 690 Foot, (therein exceeding by 20 Foot, *St. Peters*

102 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Church in *Rome*, which for Beauty, Proportion, and divers other things excells all other Temples.) It was in height 102 Foot, and in breadth 120. This Church was built (as other Cathedrals) in a perfect Cross, and in the midst of the Cross upon mighty high Arches, was a Tower, or Steeple of Stone, 360 foot high, and on that a Spire of Timber, covered with Lead in height 260 foot more; in all from the ground 520 foot, above which was a Bole of Copper gilt of 9 foot in compass, whereon stood the Cross 15 foot and an half high, and almost 6 foot a-cross, made of Oak, covered with Lead, and another cover of Copper over the Lead; above all stood the Eagle or Cock of Copper gilt, 4 foot long, and the breadth over the wings 3 foot and an half. In 1561, part of this magnificent Pile was much wasted, and the rest endangered by Fire in that stately Spire, by the Negligence of a Plummer, who left his Pan of Fire there while he went to Dinner, as he confest on his Death-bed; This was repaired in 5 years; Arch-Bishop *Laud* much repaired it with *Portland Stone*, in 1640. It was again ruined by the dreadful Fire, 1666, but the Quire is now rebuilt, with great part of the rest of the Cathedral in a noble and sumptuous manner. In this Ward of *Farringdon*, were the Halls of several Companies, as *Embroiderers*, *Sadlers*, *Barber Chirurgeons*, *Butchers*, *Stationers*, and likewise the Colledge of *Physicians* in *Warwick-lane*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 Common Council Men, 17 Constables, 18 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 18, and a Beadle.

22. *Breadstreet Ward*, wherein are *Breadstreet*, the East part of *Fridaystreet*, *Watlingstreet*, part of *Knight Riderstreet*, and *Distafflane*; This Ward was wholly laid wast by the Fire, and therein the Churches of *Albhallows Breadstreet*, *St. Mildred Breadstreet*, *St. John Evangelist*, and *St. Margaret Moses*; also *Cordwainers*, *Salters* and *Gerrards Hall*. This Ward hath an Alderman.

derm
to C
and
23
Brea
nity
Town
Broof
The
Chun
St. N
Mary
Hyth
man
stabl
Bead
24
lane,
noste
lane,
lane,
Sout
nard
and
Paul
len,
man
stabl
Bead
25
cont
Cond
Bart
lane,
of E
Inn,
of S
Balk

derman, his Deputy, and 11 Common Council Men, 10 Constables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 13 and a Beadle.

23. *Queen Hythe VVard*, comprehends *Trinity lane*, *Breadstreet hill*, *Exshot lane*, *Disbourn lane*, *Little Trinity lane*, *Old Fishstreet*, *Lambeth hill*, *Pye lane*, *Townsend lane*, *Queen Hythe*, *Salt VVharf*, *Stew lane*, *Broof VVharf*, *Broken wharf*, *Trig lane*, and *Bull wharf*. The whole Ward was consumed in 1666, with these Churches, *Trinity Church*, *St. Nicholas Cole Abby*, *St. Nicholas Olaves*, *St. Maudlins Old Fishstreet*, *Saint Mary Monnthaw*, *St. Mary Somerset*, *St. Michael Queen Hythe*, and *St. Peters Pauls wharf*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy,, and 6 Common Council Men, 9 Constables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle. In it is *Painter Stainers Hall*.

24. *Castle Baynard Ward*, contains part of *Creed lane*, the East part of *Avenary lane*, part of *Pater noster Row*, the East side of *Warwick lane*, *Peters hill lane*, *Pauls Wharf*, *Addle-hill*, *Carter lane*, *Dolittle lane*, *Sermon lane*, *St. Pauls Chain*, and part of the *South Church-yard*, *St. Peters Pauls Wharf*, and *Baynards Castle*. It was wholly burnt down by the Fire, and therein *Baynards Castle*, *St. Bennets Church* near *Pauls Wharf*, *St. Andrew Wardrobe*, *St. Mary Magdalen*, and *St. Gregories by St. Pauls*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 6 Common Council Men, 10 Constables, 7 Scavengers, VVardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

25. *Farringdon Ward* without is very large, and contains *Giltspur street*, *Pye Corner*, *Cock lane*, *Holbourn Conduit*, *St. Bartholomews Hospital*, *Duck lane*, *Saint Bartholomews Close*, part of *Long lane*, part of *Chick lane*, *Smithfield*, *Cow lane*, *Snow hill*, to the Bishop of *Elies House*, *Furnivals Inn*, *Staples Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *Fetter lane*, *Thavies Inn*, *Shoe lane*, the Churches of *St. Sepulchres*, and *St. Andrews Holborn*, the Old *Bath* where the Sessions is kept for London and Mid-

alesex, Fleet Ditch, Holborn Bridge, the Streets on each side the Fleet Prison, Fleet lane, St. Dunstons Church in the west, Cliffords Inn, the south end of Chancery lane, Sergeants Inn, even to the Rolls Liberty, Jack-anapes lane, part of Sheer lane, the two Temples, White Fryers, Water lane, Salisbury Court, St. Brides Church, Bridewell lane, and Bridewel. There is now a new Street out of Chancery lane, to Little Lincolns-Inn. Some part of this VVard was burnt, and also *Newgate.* It hath an Alderman, Deputy and 16 *Common Council Men*, 14 *Constables*, 15 *Scavengers*, VVardmote Inquest 44 and 3 *Beadles*.

26. *Bridge Ward* without, contains long *Southwark*, *St. Georges Church*, *St. Olaves Church* *Barnaby street*, *Kent street*, *Blackman street*, *St. Mary Overies*, formerly a *Priory of Canon Regulars*, *St. Thomas Church* and *Hospital for the Sick and Lame*, and the *Lock a Lazer House in Kent street*; in which were five *Prisons*, the *Glink*, the *Compter*, the *Marshalsea*, the *Kings Bench*, the *White Lyon*, also *Winchester house*, *Battle bridge*, the *Bridge house*, and *Bermondsey Abby*. It hath an Alderman, 3 *Deputies*, a *Bailiff*, no *Common Council Men*, 16 *Constables*, 6 *Scavengers*, and VVardmote Inquest 20.

Every VVard hath a peculiar Alderman, as an *Overseer* or *Guardian*, who hath greater Power than any ordinary *Justice of Peace*.

C H A P. VIII. *The Inns of Court and Chancery, Colleges, Schools, and Hospitals in and about the City of London.*

THE famous City of London may not unfitly be stiled an University, for therein are taught all *Liberal Arts and Sciences*, for not only *Divinity*, *Civil Law*, and *Physick* (which are usual in Universities) are read hear, but also the *Municipal or Common*

mon Law of the Nation is here taught, and Degrees taken therein, which can be said of no other City; moreover all sorts of Sciences, as Geography, Hydrography, the Arts of Navigation and Fortification, Anatomy, Chyrurgery, Chymistry, Calligraphy, Brachygraphy or Short-hand; the Arts of Riding, Fencing, Dancing, Art Military, Fireworks, Limning, Painting, Enamelling, Sculpture, Architecture, Heraldry, all sorts of Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy, Grammar, Rhetorick, Poetry, and any other Science that may contribute to the accomplishment of an Ingenuous Noble Man, or Gentleman.

The Colleges of Municipal or Common Law, for Professors and Students are Fourteen, and are still called *Inns*, the old *English* word for the Houses of Noble Men or Bishops. There are 2 *Inns* of Serjeants, 4 *Inns* of Court, and 8 *Inns* of Chancery; the *Inns* of Chancery were probably so named because there dwelt such Clerks as did chiefly study the forming of Writs; their Names are *Thavies Inn*, begun in the Reign of Edward III. *Furnivals Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *New Inn*, *Clements Inn*, *Cliffords Inn*, anciently the House of the Lord Clifford, *Staple Inn*, belonging to the Merchants of the *Staple*, and *Lyons Inn*, anciently a common *Inn* with the sign of the *Lyon*. These were preparatory Colleges for younger Students, many being entred here before admitted into the *Inns* of Court; now they are generally taken by Attorneys, Solicitors, and Clerks, who have Chambers apart, and their Diet in an Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in long Robes, and black round knit Caps; these Colleges belong all to some *Inns* of Court, who send yearly some of their Barristers to read to these. In each of these *Inns* of Chancery may be about threescore Persons.

The *Inns* of Court were so named (as some think) because the Students therein are to serve the Courts of Judicature; of these there are 4. First the 2

Temples, heretofore the dwelling of the *Knights Templars*, and purchased by some Professors of the Common Law, above 300 years ago; they are called the *Inner, & middle Temple* in relation to *Essex house*, which was a part of the *Knights Templars* Lodgings & call'd *utter or outer Temple*, because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*; the 2 other *Inns of Court* are *Lincolns-Inn*, and *Greys-Inn*, belonging to the Noble Family of the *Greys*; In the Reign of *K. Henry VI.* there were in each of these above 200 Students.

These Societies are no Corporations, nor have any Judicial Power over their Members, only certain Orders among themselves, which have by consent the force of Laws; for lighter Offences they are only excommunicated, or put out of Commons, not to eat with the rest, & for greater they lose their Chambers. There are no Lands or Revenues belong to these Societies, nor have they any thing for defraying the Charges of the House, but what is paid at Admittance, and quit Rents for their Chambers; the whole Company in each Society may be divided into 4 parts *Benchers*, *Utter Barristers*, *Inner Barristers* and *Students*. In the 4 *Inns of Court* there now are reckoned 800 Students. There are 2 more Colleges called *Sergeants Inn* where the Common Law Student, when he hath arrived to the highest Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet, and are as Doctors in the Civil Law; out of these are chosen all the Judges of the Kings Bench and Common-Pleas. There is likewise the College of *Civilians* called *Doctors-Commons* near *St. Pauls*, for the Professors of the Civil Law, where commonly the Judges of the Arches, Admiralty and Prerogative Court reside, whose Office is not far off; They judgeth of Estates fallen by Will, or by Intestates, and are under the Jurisdiction of the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*. There is also the College of Physicians, curiously rebuilt in *Warwick lane*; and likewise a College of Heralds

who

who are Messengers of War, and Peace, and skilful in Descents, Pedigrees, and Coats of Arms.

Gresham College in *Bishopsgate-street* is another, built by *Sir Tho. Gresham*, and a Revenue left to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, for maintaining four Persons to read within this College, Divinity, Geometry, Astronomy, and Musick, with an allowance to each (besides Lodging) of 50 *l.* a year; and other Rents are left to the Mercers Company to find three able Men more, to read Civil Law, Physick, and Rhetorick, with the same allowance; these several Lectures should be read in Term time, every day in the Week except Sundays, beginning at nine in the Morning, and at two Afternoon, to give notice whereof, the Bell in the Steeple of the *Royal-Exchange* is to ring at those times; they are to read Forenoon in Latin, and Afternoon in English. The Musick Lecture to be read only in English.

There is also *Sion College* founded by *Dr. White* near *Cripplegate*, for the use of the Clergy of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof, and some Alms-Houses for 24 poor People; to perform all which he gave 3000 *l.* and for the maintenance of these poor People 120 *l.* a year for ever, and 40 *l.* a year for a Sermon in Latin at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentiful Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there. In this College is a fine Library, built by *John Symson*, well furnished with Books for Divines. This College felt the rage of the Fire, but is since rebuilt. A little without the Walls stands another College or Collegiate House, called the *Charter-house*, formerly a Convent of *Carthusian Monks*, called also *Suttons Hospital*. It consists of a Master or Governour, a Chaplain, with a Master and Usher to instruct 44 Scholars, besides 80 decayed Gentlemen, Soldiers, or Merchants, who have all a plentiful maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloaths, Physick, &c. and live all together in a Collegiate manner; and the 44 Scholars have all

all Necessaries whilst they are here taught, and when fit for the University, there is allowed to each, out of the Revenues of this College 20 *l.* yearly for 8 years after they come to the University; and to others fit for Trades, a considerable sum to bind them Apprentices. There are all sorts of Officers fit for such a Society, as Minister, Physician, Apothecary, Steward, Cook, Butler, &c. who have all competent Salaries. This vast Revenue and Princely Foundation was the sole Gift of an ordinary Gentleman, Mr. *Thomas Sutton* born in *Lincolnshire*, and is of such account that by the Kings Letters Patents under the great Seal, divers Persons of the highest Dignity and Quality in Church and State, are always the Overseers, and Regulators of this Society, as the Arch bishop of *Canterbury*, the L. Keeper or Chancellor, L. Treasurer, and 13 more.

There are likewise divers publick Schcols endowed, as *St. Pauls*, a Free School founded by Dr. *Collet* Dean of *St. Pauls* for 153 Children to be taught gratis; for which there was appointed a Master, a Submaster or Usher, and a Chaplain, with large stipends paid by the *Mercers Company*. This famous School was also burnt down, but is now reedified in a more magnificent and commodious Manner. In 1553. after the erecting of *Christs Hospital* out of the Ruins of the *Gray Fryers*, a great number of poor Children were taken in, and a School appointed at the charge of the City. There are in *London* divers other endowed or Free Schools, as *Merchant Taylors*, *Mercers*, &c.

There are likewise several famous Hospitals in this City, as *Christs Hospital*, given by King *Edward VI.* from whence Children are put forth Apprentices every year, some of them being instructed in *Arithmetic* and *Navigation*, are placed with Commanders of Ships out of the Mathematical School, founded by *K. Charles II.* Then there is *St. Bartholomews Hospital*

pital for
Person
and
for Va
Bethel
been
of the
built
Pound

CH

IT
Igiv
and
some
Dorne
the 7
now
publ
of W
by a
ed a
be t
Grac

T
Just
con
pora
wh
whi
thin
the
of t
are
Tre
Mil

The Inns of Courts and Colleges, 99

pital for maimed Soldiers, Seamen and other diseased Persons. *St. Thomas's Hospital* in *Southwark*, for sick and wounded Persons. Also *Eridewell Hospital*, for Vagrants and Indigent Persons. The Hospital of *Bethlem* for curing Lunaticks and mad Men, hath been lately removed, because of the inconveniency of the Place; and a stately and magnificent Hospital built for them in *Morefields*, whsch cost above 17000 Pound.

CH A P. IX. *The Strand, Westminster and Parts Adjacent.*

IT would too much enlarge this small Volume to give an exact Account of the City of *Westminster*, and other Parts; we shall therefore only remark some Particulars; *Westminster* was formerly called *Dorney* or *Thorney*, and was an Island incompass'd by the *Thames*, overgrown with Bryers and Thorns, but now graced with stately Houses and Pallaces, both publick and private. The chief are the two Palaces of *White-hall*, but the former was lately burnt down by a sudden Fire, and *St. James's* to which is adjoined a delightful Park, in which is a Mall, said to be the best in *Europe*, it is now the Pallace of our Gracious Queen *Anne*.

Then there is *Westminster-hall*, where the Courts of Justice are kept, as the High Court of Parliament, consisting of the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons. The Court of *Kings Bench*, wherein the King sometimes sate in Person, in which are handled all the Pleas of the Crown, all things that concern loss of Life or Member, for then the K. or Qu. is concerned, because the Life, and Limbs of the Subject belong only to them, so that the Pleas are here between the King and the Subject. As all Treasons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, &c. In this Court sit four Judges. Then

110 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Then there is the Court of Common-Pleas, so called (say some) because there are debated the usual Pleas between one Subject and another; in this Court there are likewise four Judges. Next is the Court of *Exchequer*, so called (some think) from a Checquer wrought Carpet covering the great Table in that Court; wherein are tryed all Causes concerning the Kings Revenue. There is another called the Court of the *Dutchy of Lancaster*, which takes Cognizance of all Causes that concern the Revenues of that *Dutchy*. Also the high Court of *Chancery*, which is placed next the King's Bench, as mitigating the Rigor thereof; this Court is the Womb of all our Fundamental Laws; it is called *Chancery* as some imagine, because the Judge of this Court sat anciently *inter Cancellos*, or within Lattices, as the East end of our Churches being separated *per Cancellos* from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Priest, were thence called Chancels; this Court grants Writs according to Equity or Conscience. Out of which issue Summons for Parliaments, Edicts, Proclamations, Letters Patents, Treaties, Leagues with Forreign Princes, &c. There is likewise the Court of Admiralty, wherein all matters concerning the Sea are determined by the Civil Law, because the Sea is without the Limits of the Common Law, now kept at *Wallingford-House*.

The next thing considerable is the Collegiate Church called *Westminster-Abby*, or *St. Peters*. It was raised out of the ruins of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Apollo*; wherein there is King *Henry VII's* Chappel, a magnificent and curious Edifice; beautified with the stately Tombs of the Kings and Queens of *England*, and many other Persons of Honour and Renown are buried in this Church; and here the Kings of *England* are commonly crowned.

Then there is *Somerset-house*, a large and stately Structure belonging to the King, *Northumberland* house.

The Strand and Westminster. 111

house *Tork-house* now turned into Streets and Buildings, the new Exchange stored with variety of Shops and Goods; the Statue of K. *Charles I.* lately erected at *Charing cross*, *Salisbury-house* now a fine Street, the *Savoy*, *Arundel-house*, *Bedford-house*, and divers other Places worth observing. The Limits of *Westminster* end at *Temple-Bar* and there the bounds of *London* begin. *Westminster* is so mightily enlarged by the building of *St. James's Fields* and the adjacent Places into stately large Streets, that it is thought to be as big again as formerly.

To conclude, *London* is the Epitome of *England*, the Seat of the *Brittish Empire*, the Chamber of the King, the chiefest Emporium or Town of Trade in the World, and to describe all things in it worthy to be known, would make a Volume. The City of *London* with the Suburbs and parts adjacent is from *Line-house* to the end of *Tothill-street* in *Westminster*, East and West above 7500 Geometrical Paces, or 7 *English Miles* and an half, and from the further end of *Blackman-street* in *Southwark* to the end of *Shoreditch* North and South, 2500 Paces or two Miles and an half.

Remarks

Historical Remarks

O F

L O N D O N

and WESTMINSTER.

P A R T II.

England, in the time of the Saxons, was divided into an *Heptarchy*, or seven Kingdoms, in the year of Christ 527. One of these Kingdoms contained *Essex* and *Middlesex*, and continued about 281 years, during the Reign of 14 Kings. The third of whom was *Sebert*, who built the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, which had formerly been the Temple of *Diana*. The ninth King was *Sebba*, who after thirty years peaceable Reign relinquished the Crown, and took upon him a Religious Habit in the Monastery of *St. Paul*, where dying, his Body was intombed in a Coffin of Gray Marble, and stood in the North Wall of the Chancel of the Church, till the Fire in 1666.

About 872. the *Danes* invaded this Kingdom, and got into *London*, making great spoil; upon which King *Elfred*, who then reigned, compounded with them, allowing them a great quantity of Land to se-

cure

cure the rest from Plunder and Ruine; for we find these words in the end of the Laws published by this King, *Let the Bounds of our Dominion stretch from the River Thames, and from thence to the Vale of Lea, even unto the head of the same Water, and so forth straight unto Bedford, and finally going along by the River of Ouse, let them end at Watling-street.* But the Danes usurped daily upon other places, so that King *Elfred* was many times forced to hide himself in the Fens and Marishes, and with his small Company to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting Wild Beasts for Food; and being one time entertained alone in a Country man's house, disguised in very mean attire, as he was sitting by the Fire, a Cake was baking on the Hearth before him, but the King being intent in trimming his Bow and Arrows, the Country woman coming in, and seeing the Cake burn, she furiously took the Bow from him, and checking him as her Slave, said, *Thou Fellow, dost thou see the Bread burn before thy Face, and wilt thou not turn it, and yet mayest be glad to eat it before it be half baked?* Little suspecting him to be the man that used to be treated with more dainty Food.

This King, more minding the Benefit of his Subjects than the Majesty of State disguised himself in the habit of a common Fidler, and went in Person to the Danes Camp, who lay wallowing in Wantonness and Security; and being a skilful Musician, and a Poet he added his Voice thereto; singing Songs of the Valour of the Danes, whereby he had admittance to the Company and Banquets of their chief Commanders and Princes; and observing their carelessness, and understanding their Designs, he returns to his poor disconsolate Soldiers, and tells them how easie it was to surprize their Enemies, and thereby recover their ruined Country: who immediately fell upon the Danes in their Camp, and made a very great slaughter; and pursuing their Victory, they beat

114 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

beat them in all Places; and at last followed them to London, from whence, all the Danes fled. The Inhabitants were very glad to see the Face of their King, and he restored the City to its former Liberty and Splendor again, the Danes making their escape by shipping into France.

In 982 the Danes again invade England, and destroy all Places near the Shore. Etheldred was then King, whose elder Brother (called the Martyr) was treacherously murdered by his Mother-in-Law; for the King being a hunting in the Isle of Purbeck, went alone out of kindness to see his Mother-in-Law and Brother, who dwelt hard by, where this cruel Woman, out of ambition to bring her Son to the Crown, caused one to run him into the back with a Knife, as he was drinking a Glass of Wine on Horseback at his departing, who feeling himself hurt, set spurs to his Horse, thinking to get to his Company, but the Wound being mortal, and he fainting through loss of Blood fell from his Horse; and one Foot being entangled in the Stirrup, he was dragged up and down through the Woods, and afterward found dead, and was buried at the Minster in Shaftsbury. Etheldred was then crowned King by Dunstan Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, who at his Coropation, denounced the wrath of God against him in these Words; Because, saith he, thou hast aspired to the Crown by the death of thy Brother, whom thy Mother hath murdered, therefore bear this Word of the Lord; The Sword shall not depart from thy House, but shall furiously rage all the days of thy Life, killing all thy Seed, till such time as thy Kingdom shall be given to a People, whose Customs and Language the Nation thou now governeest, know not. Neither shall thy sin, the sin of thy Mother, nor the sins of those men who were Partakers of her Councils, and Instruments of her wicked Designs, be expiated and appeased, but by long and most severe Vengeance. Which Prediction was seconded by Prodigies; for it is said that a Cloud

of

of Blood and Fire appeared after his Coronation, and miserable Calamities fell upon him and his House. This King was neither forward nor fortunate in any of his undertakings, so that he was called, *The Ouready*; he spent his Youth in debauchery, his middle Age in carelesness, and neglect of his Government, maintaining Dissentions amongst his own Subjects, and his latter end in resisting the blood thirsty *Danes*, who made continual Destruction of his People and Country, who had been quiet for 22 years before, so all these calamities were imputed to the Misgovernment of this unhappy Prince.

The *Danes* perceiving the Hearts of the Subjects to be drawn from their Sovereign, landed in *Kent* with seven Ships, spoiling the Country for eleven years together, till at last the King, by advice of his Lords, paid them ten thousand Pounds, to depart the Realm. This served for the present, but they returned year after year, and still obliged the King to give them more Money, till at last it came to forty thousand Pound a year, which emptied the Land of all the Coin, and the *English* were forced to plough, and sow while the *Danes* sat idle, and eat the fruit of their Labours, abusing also their Wives and Daughters, whereupon they were called *Lord Danes*, (now *Lurdains*, signifying a *Lazy Lubber*.)

In this distressed State, the King thought of this expedient to be rid of them: He sent out Commissions into every City in his Dominions that at an appointed time they should Massacre all the *Danes* that were amongst them. The Day was *Novem. 13, 1002*: his Command was accordingly performed, and that with such Rigour, that in *Oxford* the fearful *Danes* for refuge, took into the Church of *St. Frideswide*, as a Sanctuary of venerable Antiquity; but they in their fury, regarding neither Place nor Person, set the Church on fire, wherein many *Danes* were burnt, with divers rich Ornaments, and the Library utterly defaced.

At

116 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

At which time, it is said, King *Etheldred* himself was in *Oxford*, and had summoned a Parliament both of *English* and *Danes* to meet there, and afterwards repaired the Ruins the fire had made. In this Massacre the Lady *Gunbilde* Sister to the King of *Denmark*, and a continual Friend to the *English*, with her Husband and Son were slain. Upon the News of this Massacre King *Swain* with a great Navy of *Danes*, lands in several parts in *England*, and carries all before him: and other *Danes* with 94 ships, sailed up the River of *Thames*, and besieged *London*, but the Citizens made such valiant Resistance, that they forced them to retire: however they fell severely upon *Essex*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, and *Hampshire*. These Calamities were seconded with others as fearful; for about this time the City was destroyed by Fire, whose beauty then chiefly extended from *Ludgate* Westward; for that within the Walls, where the heart of the City now is, was then neither beautiful nor orderly built. To add to these Miseries a dreadful Sickness raged in *London*, and most parts of *England*, hitherto unknown in this Kingdom, being a burning Fever, and the bloody Flux; there was also great scarcity, by reason of the Murrain, and Death of all sorts of Cattel. All these Judgments were imputed to the King, and his Abettors, *Dunstan* prophecyng further woes to the Land after his death, though the King made great lamenation for the Murther of his Brother *K. Edward*, for which his Mother beat him so violently with a wax Taper, which stood before her, that he could never after well endure the sight of a Taper.

In 1013 *K. Swain* came again from *Denmark*, landing a great number of Men in the River *Humber*; and conquered all before him till he came to *London*, and presently besieged King *Etheldred* within it, *Swain* doubted not of carrying the City, but the Citizens considering they had their King with them, and that *London* was the Eye of the Land, grew very couragi-

ous.

ous, beating the *Danes* from the Walls, and then sallying out slew them on heaps, so that King *Swain* himself was in great danger, had he not desperately ran through the midst of his Enemies Swords, and by flight escaped, marching day and night in great fear, till he had got to *Bath*; where *Ethelmere* Earl of *Devonshire*, and his people submitted to him; but this last overthrow, and want of Victuals, caused him after he had received a sum of Money, to hasten into *Denmark*, but returning with greater Strength, he met with the *English* again, and utterly defeated them, by reason of the treachery of some *English* who revolted to the *Danes*. So that the whole Kingdom, yea *London* it self, was forced to comply with the calamity of the Times, wherewith *Etheldred*, being utterly dejected, he sent his Wife *Emma*, and his two Sons to his Brother *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*; and went himself in one of his Ships to the *Isle of Wight*, and afterwards to *Normandy* to his Brother, leaving the *Danes* sole Lords and Masters of the Realm.

A while after King *Swain* coming to *St. Edmund-bury* in *Suffolk*, threatened to burn down the Church, unless they would give him a sum of Money (having done the like in several other Places) which the Inhabitants refusing to pay, he went to disturb the Bones of *St. Edmund*, so called; which while he was doing, he suddenly cried out (saith the Historian) that, *He was struck by St. Edmund with a Sword*, being then in the midst of his Nobles, and no man seeing from whose hand it came; and so with great Horror he died three days after, and the *Danes* advanced *Canutus* his Son to the Throne.

Soon after King *Etheldred* died also, and his third Son called *Edmund Ironside* (of his enduring Labour) succeeded: A great part of the *English* both feared and favoured *Canutus*, especially the Clergy, who at *Southampton* swore fealty to him. But the *Londoners* stood

stood firm to Prince *Edmund*, and elected him King. In revenge whereof *Canutus*, who had besieged the City before the death of King *Etheldred*, caused his Ships to be towed up the *Thames* to the East side of the Bridge, and from the River with a deep Trench encompassed the City, shutting up all the Passages in or out of it. But the coming of their new King *Edmund* to their assistance did much encourage them, and disheartned the *Danes*, so that they brake up the Seige, King *Edmund* having sent a Challenge to *Canutus* to fight him in single Combat; which he neither accepted, nor staid at *London*, but sailed down the *Thames* to the *Isle of Sheppey*, where he wintred with his Navy. and in the Spring assailed the West of *England*, where the *Danes* were routed. After this, at a place called *Sherostan* in *Worcestershire*, another Battle was fought, where the *Danes* were like again to have been discomfited; which *Edrick* an English Man perceiving, he cut off the Head of a Soldier, whose name was *Osmearus*, who was like King *Edmund* both in Hair and Countenance, and shaking his bloody Sword with the gasping Head, cried out to the English Army, *Fly wretches, fly, and get away, for your King is slain, behold here is his Head, therefore seek now to save your own Lives.* *Edmund* having notice of this treacherous Stratagem, hastned to shew himself, whose sight so encouraged his Men, that they had got a total Victory, if night had not prevented them. The Soldiers bent their Bows against Duke *Edrick*, and had shot him to death, had he not excused the Fact, as being mistaken in the Countenance of the Man, and desirous to save the blood of the *English*: upon which false Pretence he was taken into favour again.

Three days after both Armies prepared again for Battle, yet stood still without skirmishing, only refreshing their tired Bodies, and burying those that were slain in the two days before. The night following

Canutus

Canutus
don, l
and c
dy be
Cent
parin
away
don, v
and e
Th
advan
at B
of hi
tor A
his E
with
his
wher
King
recr
who
Esse
the
rou
ed to
poor
The
Duk
Earl
Wolf
Cler
cess
sign
vers
hav
he
R
qui

Canutus brake up his Camp, and marched toward London, he having great displeasure against the Citizens, and desiring to conquer that place, which was already besieged by the *Danish* Ships. Next morning the Centinels gave notice to King *Edmund*, who was preparing to Battle, that his Enemies were marched away: Who followed them with all speed to London, where with little difficulty he raised the Siege, and entred the City triumphantly.

The *Danes* being thus discomfited, *Edmund* taking advantage of their fear, routed them two days after at *Brainford*, though in passing the *Thames* many of his Men were drowned. Upon this loss, the Traytor *Edrick* fearing the Ruine of the *Danes* persuaded his Brother in Law King *Edmund* to come to a Truce with *Canutus*, who kept it but till he had increased his Forces, and then another Battle was fought, wherein it is reported *Canutus* lost 4500 Men, and King *Edmund* only 600. But *Canutus* a while after recruiting his Army, *Edmund* marched toward him, who lay at *Ashdown* 3 Miles from *Saffron Walden* in *Essex*, where at first the Victory seemed doubtful, till the *Danes* began to retreat; which the ever traitorous *Edrick* perceiving, he with all his Forces revolted to the *Danes*, whereby they got the day, and the poor betrayed *English* were utterly overthrown. There were slain of *Edmund's* Nobility, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Godwin*, Duke *Athelward*, Duke *Athelwin*, and Earl *Urchil*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey* Abbot of *Ramsey*, and several other of the Clergy, who came thither to pray for the good success of King *Edmund* and his Army. There are some signs of this Battle in that Field to this very day, divers small hills still remaining there, from whence have been digged the Bones of Men, Armour, and the chains of Horses Bridles.

King *Edmund* being thus treacherously forced to quit the Field, went on Foot to *Glocester* with a very
small

small Army, leaving *Canutus* flushed with Victory, who marched to *London*, and forced the City to submit to him, with many other great Towns. After which he followed *Edmund* into the West, who had again raised a considerable Army, resolving at once to try the utmost of his fortune. The Armies met with a full Resolution to establish the Title of the one, by the ruine of the other. But a Captain in King *Edmund's* Army proposed, that for preventing Bloodshed, the two Kings only should fight in single Combat, it chiefly concerning them; or else divide the Kingdom between them. This was agreed to and the two Kings, in sight of both Armies, went into a small Island, called, *Alney* near *Glocester*, encompassed with the River *Severn*, being compleatly armed, they first assaulted each other very stoutly on Horseback, and afterward on foot. But *Edmund* was strong and fought for a Kingdom, *Canutus* for Honour; And the Combat seemed equal, till *Canutus* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding himself overmatched, desired to treat, and spake thus to *Edmund*, *What necessity is there (most valiant Prince) that we for obtaining a Title, should thus endanger our Lives; it were better to lay Malice and our Armour aside, and condescend to a loving Agreement; let us therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and keep such Amity, that we may both use the others share as his own, so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each other in necessity.* Upon this Speech they both cast down their Swords, and embraced as Friends to the great joy of both Armies, who stood wavering before, betwixt hope and fear, expecting their own fortunes according to the success of their Champions. Thus was the Kingdom divided betwixt these two Princes. *Edmund* enjoying the West part toward the Coast of *France* and *Canutus* the rest. And thus was the Saxon Monarchy come to its last Period, and the tottering Crown was soon after

after
being
Canutus
ing in
from
Spear
his S
with t
Monar
Copart
off. *Ca*
ty, ye
vowed
own H
Kingd
greedi
Head
of Lon
Can
Comp
whole
proce
cil of
dema
mund
been
Sons.
the D
No.
peace
gainst
ance
had n
ing;
ral P
who n
posite
1017.

after torn from *Edmund's* head: For Duke *Edrick* being much in favour with both Kings, yet to oblige *Canutus*, contrived the death of *Edmund*, who going into a place of easement, was suddenly thrust from under the Vault into the Body with a sharp Spear; which being done the Villain *Edrick* cut off his Sovereign's Head, and presented it to *Canutus* with this flattering Salutation, *All hail, thou now sole Monarch of England, for here behold the Head of thy Copartner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off.* *Canutus*, though ambitious enough of Sovereignty, yet was astonished at this treacherous Act, and vowed, *That in Reward of that Service the Bringers own Head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom.* Which high Honour, while this Wretch greedily expected, by the King's Command he had his Head struck off, and placed upon the highest Gate of London.

Canutus being possessed of half the Kingdom by Composition with *Edmund*, after his death seized the whole, and that all things, as was pretended, might proceed with Justice and Concord, he called a Council of the English Nobility at London, wherein it was demanded whether in the Agreement between *Edmund* and him, any Claim or Title to the Crown had been reserved for King *Edmund's* Brethren, or his Sons. The English, who had paid dear for resisting the Danes, being afraid to provoke him, answered No. And knowing that Princes are generally appeased with flattery, they offered their Swords against any such Claims, and took an Oath of Allegiance to *Canutus*, who being a very Politick Prince, had never the better opinion of them for their fawning; judging, *That those who were false to their natural Prince would never be true to him, nor his Posterity, who were Foreigners.* *Canutus* freed from all his Opposites, was crowned King of England, at London, 1017. by *Elstan* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, being
F the

the second King of *Denmark* of that name, and the first of *England*, and the 34. Monarch of this Land.

King *Canutus* dying, left the Kingdom of *Norway* to his eldest Son *Swain*, and *England* to his youngest, called *Hardyknute*, who being at that time in *Denmark*, *Harold* his elder Brother by a former Wife, taking advantage of his absence, laid claim to the Crown, and enjoyed it four years, having neither Wife nor Child. After his death, the *English* as well as *Danes*, who had been for *Harold*, thought best to send for *Hardyknute*, and offer him the Crown; who soon after came to *London* in great State, and was proclaimed King of *England*, and crowned. He spent his Reign in doing nothing but ill. For no sooner had he Power to command; but he ordered the Body of his Brother the deceased King *Harold*, to be taken out of his Grave, and thrown into the *Thames*, where it remained till a Fisherman found it, and buried it in the Church-yard of *St. Clement*, commonly called *St. Clement Danes*, because say some, it was the burying-place for that Nation. He altogether neglected his Government, delighting in nothing but eating and drinking to excess, having his Table spread with fresh Victuals four times every day, which caused all manner of Debauchery to reign among his Subjects, it being natural for people to imitate the Vices of their Sovereign. He died suddenly at a Marriage at *Lambeth* near *London*: For while he was revelling and carousing, he suddenly fell down without Speech or Breath: Whose loss was little lamented by reason of his Riot and Excess, and the severe Taxes he laid upon the People for maintaining his Extravagancies; yea, so far were any from bewailing him, that in remembrance of their Freedom from the *Danish* Yoke, he being the last King of the *Danes*, they for a long time after, celebrated the day of his death, which was the eighth of *June*, with Pastimes in the Streets (as the *Romans* formerly

former
Kings)
signify
upon t
Edm
half br
King E
him, a
whom
such di
other,
appoint
Goodwi
Kent, S
the Riv
the Ki
Registr
Bridge,
Nobilit
another
win to
for the
this year
tinued
whereb
next year
to rend
burnt a
ordinar
In 1
Pevense
at Lond
by King
urged v
forbear
the Dul
Norman
masted

formerly kept their *Fagalia*, for chasing out their Kings) which time is called *Hock-tide* of *Heux-tide*, signifying a time of *Scorning* and *Contempt*, which fell upon the *Danes* by his death

Edward III. of that Name before the Conquest, half brother to the deceased *Hardyknute*, and Son to King *Etheldred* by Queen *Emma* his Wife succeeded him, and was called *Edward the Confessor*, between whom and *Goodwin* Earl of *Kent*, there happened such differences, that they raised Forces against each other, and fitted out divers Ships. King *Edward* appointed sixty for a Guard to the *Thames*. But *Goodwin* by his Authority procuring the People of *Kent*, *Sussex*, and *Surrey* to join with him, came up the River, and persuaded the *Londoners* to do the like, tho' King *Edward* was in the City, so that without Resistance he sailed up to the South end of *London-Bridge*, having a great Army in *Southwark*. The Nobility finding the People ready to destroy one another, they prevailed with King *Edward* and *Goodwin* to make a Reconciliation, and Pledges are given for the true Performance of their Agreement. In this year 1047 a great Snow fell in *Jan.* which continued on the ground till the middle of *March*; whereby most of the Cattle, and Fowl perished; the next year happened an Earthquake, which seemed to rend the Earth asunder, and such Lightnings as burnt up the Corn in the Fields, whereby an extraordinary Famine followed.

In 1066 *William* Duke of *Normandy* landed at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, and sent a Messenger to King *Harold* at *London* to resign the Crown, as being given him by King *Edward* deceased. Which the Messenger urged with such Confidence that *Harold* could hardly forbear falling upon him, bidding him go and tell the Duke that if he did not return instantly back to *Normandy* he would have cause to repent it; he then mustred his Forces, and many Noble Men Gentle-

men, and others, who valued the Liberties of their Country, joined him, with whom he marched into *Sussex*, and encamped in a large Plain about 7 Miles from the Enemy; and sent forth Spies to discern the Posture they were in, who being taken, Duke William caused them to view all the Tents, and then sent them back; they gave King Harold an account of his Clemency and Strength, but that they beheld all his Army were Priests, they being all shaven, whereas the English use to wear Whiskers on their upper-lip, King Harold replied, They were no Priests but Men of Valour. He was thereupon persuaded to levy more Souldiers, and not to venture a Battell, since Duke William charged him with breaking the Oath which he had taken when he was driven to France by Storm; that after the death of King Edward he would secure the Kingdom for him; *Thou knowest*, saith Harold's Brother, *what Oath thou hast taken to Duke William; if it were lawful, and thou took-est it willingly, withdraw out of the Field, lest for thy great Sin against God thy whole Army be destroyed.*

But Harold alleging that nothing which he did being a private Man, could oblige him, now he was King, and disdaining the Strength of the Normans resolved to attack them. Both Armies facing each other, Duke William sent a Mork to Harold to propose, that for sparing Christian Blood, he should either resign the Kingdom and acknowledge William for his Sovereign; or else end the Quarrel in single Combat, in sight of both Armies; or lastly that the Pope should determine both their Rights. But Harold would neither accept of the Counsel of his Friends, nor the Offers of his Enemies, resolving to refer it to the Decision of Heaven saying, *It should be tried next day by more-Swords than one.* This was October 14. being Harold's Birth-day, which he always held fortunate to him, and his Souldiers dreaming of

nothing

nothing but Victory and Plunder, spent the preceding Night in eating, drinking, and revelling; whereas the *Normans* applied themselves to Prayers and Vows for the success of their Army; and in the morning were ready for Battle. *Harold* likewise marshalled his Forces, placing the *Kentish* Men in the Van, according to ancient Custom, with their heavy Battleaxes and Halberts, the *Londoners* being led by himself and his Brother. The *Normans* advancing discharged a Volley of Arrows upon the *English*, a Weapon they were strangers to, and therefore thought their Enemies had been in the midst of them already. King *Harold* like an expert General made so firm a Body of his Men, that the *Normans* not being able to break them, King *William* ordered a Retreat to be sounded, yet kept in good Order. The *English* being hereby deceived, supposing they had fled, carelessly broke their Ranks to pursue them, when their Enemies returning suddenly upon them, and they being unable to put themselves in their former Posture of Defence, multitudes of them were slain. However resolving to maintain their Honour, they cast themselves into a Ring resolving to die for their King and Country, till at length Showers of Arrows like a mighty Hail falling upon them, King *Harold* was wounded by one of them in the left Eye which pierced his Brains, who falling from his Horse, was slain under his own Standard, with many others that were about him.

Duke *William* had three Horses slain under him, and King *Harold* slew many *Normans* with his own Hands. *Thyra* his Mother, offered a great sum of Money for the King's Body, which falling among such a multitude, there being threescore thousand Men kill'd that day, it could not be distinguish'd being plundered of all its Royal Ornaments, till the Lady *Edithe*, who for her beauty was called *Swan's Neck*, was sent for, who having been familiar with him before he was

King knew some secret Mark in his Body, whereby she now discovered him, tho' wounded, mangled, and lying in his Gore; and Duke *William* freely gave it to his Mother, who buried him at *Waltham-Abby*. By this Battle the Royal Blood of the *Saxons* was extinguish'd, whose Kings for Valour, and Magnanimity were not counted Inferior to any in the World. But divine Providence which sets up one, and pulls down another, was pleas'd, for the Sins of the *English* to put the Scepter into the Hands of another Family and Nation.

Marcar and *Edwin*, Brothers to the unfortunate Queen, escap'd by night out of the Field and came to *London*, where consulting with the remaining Nobility they posted Messengers to the astonish'd *English*, bidding them not to despair, since the chance of War was uncertain, and that there were enough *English* yet left and Commanders to lead them on, to try another Battle: And *Alfred* Arch-Bishop of *York*, President of the Assembly, advis'd them immediately to proclaim and Crown *Edgar Atheling* Right Heir to the Kingdom, to which the *Londoners* & several Captains agreed. But the Queen's Brethren, and likewise the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, being themselves ambitious of the Crown, though their Country was in such a deplorable Condition, prevented this prudent Design.

In the 10th of King *William* the Conqueror happened a Fire in *London*, which consumed all the Houses and Churches from the West-gate to the East; and among them *St. Pauls*, as much of it as was combustible, was burnt to Ashes; and that year most of the Cities of *England* were afflicted with the same Calamity; and likewise with burning Fevers, Murrain of Cattle and great Floods; so that the Hills seem'd to be softned to the very Foundation, and overwhelmed many Villages situate under them. This was followed by an extream Dearth both in
London

London and the Country, so that the People were forced to eat Horses, Cats, Dogs, and Mans Flesh. In 1077 a blazing Star appeared upon *Palm Sunday* at Noon, nigh the Sun; and tame Fowls, as Hens, Geese, Peacocks, and the like, fled into the Woods and became wild. A Frost lasted from the middle of *November* to the middle of *March*; and a great Tempest, with a terrible Earthquake happened on *Christmas-day*. King *William* seized all the Lands of the *Abby* of *St. Albans* between *Barnet* and *London-Stone*, and the Treasury, Chalice and Shrines of all the Monasteries in *England*. He took an exact Survey of the Kingdom, and of the Value of all the Lands and Rents thereIn, and had a List of the whole People of *England*, with an account of what every Family could probably spend in a year, and laid great Taxes upon them proportionably; exacting 6 s. upon every Hide of Land, which amounted to a vast Sum. The Book wherein this actual Survey was contained, was called *Doomsday-Book*, and is kept to this day in the King's Exchequer at *Westminster*. Yet by the procurment of *William Bishop* of *London*, he confirmed all the Rights and Priviledges which King *Edward* the Confessor had granted to this City. This Bishop was buried in *St. Pauls Church*, and upon his Grave-Stone was writ the following Epitaph in Latin and English.

'To *William* a Man famous in Wisdom and holiness.
' of Life, who being familiar with *St. Edward* the
' King and Confessor, was preferred to be Bishop of
' *London*, and not long after, for his prudence and
' sincere Fidelity was admitted into the Council of
' the most Victorious Prince *William* King of *England*,
' of that Name the First, who obtained of him great
' and large Priviledges to this famous City. The
' Senate and Citizens of *London* of him having well
' deserved have made this. He continued Bishop 20
years, and died in the year after Christs Nativity 1070.

These Marble Monuments to thee, thy Citizens assign
 Rewards, O Father, far unfit to these deserts of thine,
 Thee unto them a faithful Friend thy Loudon People found,
 And to this great and famous Town a stay both sure and sound,
 Their Liberties restor'd to them have been by means of thee,
 And with large Gifts thou didst increase their publick Treasury,
 And tho' the noble Donor is at length by death deprest,
 Yet these thy Vertues and good deeds, with us for ever rest.

Before the Fire in 1656. the Lord Mayor used to go in the evening of his Inauguration to *St. Paul's Church*, and with the Aldermen, walk round his Tomb in remembrance of him. And an Inscription fastned to a Pillar near his Grave was erected by *Sir Edward Barkham*, Lord Mayor in 1612, intituled, *The Recital of a most worthy Prelates Remembrance*, which speaks thus to the Walkers in *St. Pauls*.

Walkers, whosoever you be, If it prove your chance to see
 Upon a solemn Scarlet day, the City Senate pass this way,
 Their grareful Memory to show, wch they the reverend Ashes owe
 To Bishop Norman here intomb'd, by which this City hath assum'd
 Large Privileges he obtain'd, when VWilliam the Conqueror reign'd,
 This being by Barkhams thankful Mind renew'd
 Call it, The Monument of Gratitude.

King *William* brought over with him several Jews whose Posterity inhabiting in *London* and other principal Cities, were accused with stealing Christian Male Children, whom they would crown with Thorns, whip and crucifie in despite and scorn to our blessed Saviour. *William Rufus* appointed a Disputation between the Christians and Jews in *London*, and the latter bringing him a present the day before desiring to be heard impartially, the King encouraged them to quit themselves like Men, and swore by *St. Luke's Face*, his usual Oath, *That if they prevailed in Disputation he would himself turn Jew, and be of their Religion.* A young Jew being at that time converted to Christianity, his Father being much concerned, presented the King with 60

Marks

Marks, intreating him to persuade his Son to return to Judaism, who sending for him commanded him to return without more ado, to the Religion of his Nation. The young Man answered he wondred to hear his Majesty speak thus, who being a Christian should rather confirm him in that Faith. The King was so confounded at this Reply that he commanded him out of his presence. The Father finding the King could not prevail required his Money again, *Nay*, says the King, *I have taken Pains enough for it, yet because I will be kind to thee here is half of it, and thou canst not in conscience deny me the other half, and so dismiss him.* And now we are treating of the Jews, I will here add all at once what we read concerning them in this City,

In 1235 seven Jews were brought before King Henry III. at Westminster, and accused with stealing a Boy, and keeping him private from all but their own Nation for a year, having circumcised him, and designing to have crucified him at *Easter*, which they confessing, their Estates were seized for the King, and their Persons imprisoned. About 20 years after 102 Jews were brought from *Lincoln* before this King for Crucifying a Child of eight year old, the Murder having been discovered by the Mother, for which 68 were hanged, and the rest continued Prisoners in the Tower a long time. Their number was then so great throughout *England*, that the King gave them leave to bury their Dead in the Places where they resided, whereas before they were obliged to bury them only in *London*. At the Coronation of *Richard I.* who did not favour the Jews as his Father had done, he commanded that no Jew should be present thereat, yet several of them pressing in, the Officers opposed them, which occasioned the death of some Jews, and the wounding of others; and a Report being thereupon spread, that the King had commanded all the Jews to be slain, the common Peo-

ple fell instantly to cutting their Throats, and rifling their Houses; the King published a Declaration that he was highly displeased therewith, yet there was no quieting the Multitude till several of the principal Mutineers were seized and severely punished.

In 1202 King *John* exacting great Sums of the Jews, there was one who refused to pay what was required of him, whereupon the King caused one of his great Teeth to be pulled out every day for a week together, so at length he was compelled to give him 10000 Marks of Silver to save that one Tooth which only remained in his Head. King *Henry III.* being very profuse was reduced so low that he was forced to borrow, yea almost beg Money of his Subjects; which the Jews who were always exposed to his will, often found to their cost; *Abraham* a Jew being constrained to pay 700 Marks for a small Misdemeanor; *Aaron* another Jew protested, the King had taken from him 30000 Marks in Silver besides 200 Marks of Gold given to the Queen. He one time let them out to farm to his Brother *Richard* for a round Sum paid down, who was to squeez what he could out of them. He built a Church for converted Jews in *London*. About this time a Jew falling into an House of Office on a *Saturday*, he would not be taken out because it was their Sabbath, wherein they were to do no manner of Work; the Earl of *Glocester* hereupon ordered he should continue there on *Sunday* because it was the Christian Sabbath, so on *Monday* morning he was taken out dead.

In 1280 King *Edward I.* called in all the old Money to be recoined, which had been extreamly clipt and defaced by the Jews, for which 297 of them were executed at one time in *London*. They likewise crucified a Christian Boy at *Northampton*, tho' he escap'd with his Life, for which many of them were drawn through *London* at Horses Tails and then hang-

ed

ed. In 1291 all the Jews in London and England, being about 15000, were banished out of the Land, all their Money and Goods being seized for this King's use. He having before obliged them to wear a Badg upon their upper Garments to distinguish them; and likewise restraining their taking of excessive Usury. In 1656 several Proposals were made to *Oliver Cromwell* then Lord Protector of England &c. by *Manesseh Ben Israel*, for the free Admission of the Jews to trade and exercise their Religion in England; and a Conference was held about it at *Whitehall*, between the Privy-Council, and several Ministers, of those times, but it had no effect; so that there are only some few Families of them residing in and about *Dukes Place* near *Aldgate*, where they have lately erected a very fine Synagogue for their Worship; thus far of the Jews; now to return.

King *William Rufus* was taxed with Prodigality, because his Chamberlain bringing him a new pair of Hose which he bought in London, and being told they cost 3 s. *Ab, base Fellow, said he, are these be- seeming a King?* His Chamberlain then went and bought him another pair worse, which he telling him cost a Mark: *I marry, says he, these are something like;* tho' this may be reckoned no defect of Wisdom, few Kings knowing what their Cloths are worth. The Monks charge him with Coverousness, tho it did not appear in this Instance. Two Monks offering him a great Sum, by outbidding each other; for obtaining an Abbots Place, a third who was very sober and mean in Attire standing by, the King asked him what he would give to be an Abbot, *No- thing,* said the Monk, *for I have taken a Vow of Poverty, and value not the Riches of the World;* thou, replied the King, *art more worthy to be made an Abbot for thy Poverty than they for their Present;* conferring the place upon him and checking the other.

However

However he required Arch-Bishop *Anselm* to give him 1000 Marks for preferring him to the See of *Canterbury*, which he refused to do, judging it no less *Symony* to give after preferment than before; yet afterward offering 500 *l.* the King refused it saying, it was worth five times as much; *Anselm* answered, *My self, and all that I have is at your Graces Service in a friendly manner, but in the way of Servitude, you shall neither command me nor mine.* At which Words the King was so offended that he would never after be reconciled to him; and *Anselm* often threatening to go to *Rome*, the King told him, he would not thrust him out of the Realm, but if he went without his leave, he would keep him out during his pleasure, and prevent him from carrying any thing with him. Yet *Anselm* ventured and the King performed his word, sending an Officer to rattle him of all he had in his way to the Sea Port, and would never suffer him to return as long as he lived, receiving the Profits of all his Benefice to his own use.

This King built *Westminster Hall* being 270 foot long and 74 broad, but thinking it too little designed to have built another to reach from the *Thames* to *King street*. In his fourth year *October 18* above 600 Houses were blown down by a Tempest in *London*, & the roof of *St. Mary le Bow Church* in *Cheapside* was blown off, the Beams being carried a great height into the Air, being 27 foot long, and in their fall were driven so deep into the Earth, that not above four foot remained in sight, yet stood in the same order as when on the Church. A blazing Star with two Tails was seen, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts at each other. The Sea broke its Banks in *Kent*, and overwhelmed the Lands of *Earl Goodwin*, which are still called *Goodwin's Sands*. In his last year a Well cast out Blood 15 days together instead of Water, and great flames of Fire were seen in divers Places.

All

All w
the K
Easter
ster, a
the n
seeme
the K
was g
him d
of his
at it f
Monk
least l
day h
being
he sta
fix C
sharp
other
Here
shoot
berall
Prod
ing a
as son
the K
as m
fell d
Misch
diffie
Body
a dir
Stack
Bloo
in th
Ki
Win
Brot

All which Prodigies seemed to presage the death of the King, who kept his *Christmas* at *Glocester*, his *Easter* at *Winchester*, and his *Whitsuntide* at *Westminster*, and was forewarned thereof by his own dream the night before, wherein the Veins of his Arms seemed to burst; and a Monk dreamed that he saw the King gnaw a Crucifix with his Teeth, and as he was going to bite off the Legs, the Crucifix kick'd him down, and a great smoak and flame came out of his Mouth, which being told the King, he jested at it saying, *A Monk he is, and he can dream only as Monks do, that is for Gain; so give him 100 Shillings least he think he hath dream'd unprofitably.* The next day he went to hunting in the new Forest; tho' being somewhat concerned at these many Presages, he stayed within all the Forenoon. About Dinner six Cross-Bows were brought him, with strong and sharp Arrows, he kept four for himself, and gave the other two to Sir *Walter Tyrell* his Bow-bearer saying, *Here Tyrell take you these two, for you know how to shoot them to purpose.* And so having drank more liberally then usual at Dinner, as if in contempt of Prodigies, he rid to the Forest, where *Tyrell* shooting at a Deer, the Arrow glanced against a Tree, or as some say, grazing upon the Buck of a Deer, struck the King full in the Breast, who instantly breaking off as much as stuck in his Body, he with one groan fell down and dyed, His Attendants affrighted at this Mischance, most of them fled away, the rest with difficulty procured a Colliers Cart to carry home the Body, which being drawn by one lean Horse through a dirty way the Cart broke, and there lay the spectacle of all worldly Glory besmeared in his own Blood, till he was carried to *Winchester*, and buried in that Cathedral under a plain marble Stone.

King *Henry I.* his Brother, the youngest Son of *Win the Conqueror* succeeded him, tho' his elder Brother *Robert Duke of Normandy* was living, which occasioned

occasioned much disturbance. For Arch-Bishop *Anselm* now returning, called a Council of Bishops at *London*, who excommunicated all married Priests, half of whom throughout *England* were either married or the Sons of married Priests, depriving several Prelates of their Bishopricks because they were invested by the King, who upon that account refused to resign; upon which *Anselm* thinking his Authority slighted, appealed to the Pope against them, and went to *Rome* in Person. After whom the King sent the Bishops of *Norwich* and *Litchfield*, and his Procurator *Warwast*, a Clergy-man of a daring Spirit, who, in defence of his Sovereign, declared before the Pope and Cardinals, *That the King his Master would never part with his Right of Investiture of Bishops, but would defend the same, tho' with the loss of his Kingdom*; whereunto Pope *Paschal* as stoutly replied, *Since thou saist the King will not lose his Donation of Benefices, tho' he should lose his Kingdom. I will venture my Head that he shall never enjoy that Privilege without Punishment*; yet after all this heat the degraded Prelates were again restored by the Clemency of the Papal Chair, who can deny nothing so long as the White and Red make Intercession for them, as the Monks own words were at that time.

After this, Cardinal *Gremensis* was sent from the Pope who calling a Council in *London* on the Birthday of the Virgin *Mary*, he made a solemn Oration in praise of Virginitie and Chastity, inveighing extremely against married Priests, shewing the great impiety of rising from the bed of unlawful Lust (as he termed chaste Marriage) and with polluted Hands to touch the Sacrament of the Body of Christ; yet the very night following, this holy Cardinal was found abed with a Whore, having himself consecrated the Host that very day; so that he returned to *Rome* with much shame and little success in the Affair he came about. Yea *Anselm* himself the most

earnest

earnest Pleader for a single Life, who affirmed that a married Priest was an absolute Adulterer, yet it seems did not die a Virgin, else he would not have so much lamented the loss of his Virginity in his Writings. *Anselm* called another Council at *Westminster*, wherein it was ordained that Priests should no longer be suffered to have Wives; and that there should be no more buying nor selling of Men in *England*, they being then sold like Horses and Oxen. Yet afterward King *Henry* took Fines of the Clergy for Liberty to have Wives.

Duke *Robert* was persuaded by his Nobility to endeavour to recover his Right to the Crown by Arms, but by the Mediation of Friends it was concluded that King *Henry* should enjoy the Kingdom for Life, paying *Robert* 3000 Marks a year; which Agreement was so displeasing to his Lords and People, that they refused to own him as their Sovereign, whereupon he came privately into *England*, referring his Person and all his Concerns to his Brothers Determination: But King *Henry* scarce vouchsafed to speak to him, either because of his Inconstancy, or being prepossessed by some Whispersers, and refused to accept of his humble Submission. The Duke being struck to the Heart, returns to his own Country, resolved upon Revenge. *Henry* knowing *Robert* to be a Soldier called his Lords together in *London* and told them, That they all knew very well that his Brother was elected King of *Jerusalem*, and that having insolently refused the same, he was now justly reprobated of God; that they were sensible of his Pride and Arrogance, and that he hated to live in Peace, and designed absolutely to enslave them, whom he termed idle Drones, Belly Gods &c. But that himself their King was of an humble peaceable Temper, and delighted in doing them good, and maintaining their Ancient Liberties and Tranquillity, as he had often sworn to do. That being desi-

' rous at all times to be advised by them, he had
 ' called them together, and was ready if they in
 ' their wisdom thought fit, to confirm their obso-
 ' lete Charters and Privileges with a new Ratificati-
 ' on; and that in the mean time he would command
 ' that all the Laws which the holy King *Edward* by
 ' the inspiration of God did establish, should be
 ' inviolably observed; which he hoped would oblige
 ' them to adhere stedfastly and chearfully to him,
 ' and powerfully to assist him, in righting those
 ' wrongs offered him by a Brother, nay by the most
 ' deadly Enemy, to himself, to them, & to the whole
 ' Nation. For saith he, if I be guarded with the
 ' Valour and affection of *English men*, I shall defie the
 ' Threats of him and his *Normans*, and count them
 ' vain, and not to be regarded.

These fair promises (which he soon broke) in-
 gaged the Lords and *Londoners* to stand by him against
 all Opposers; who thereupon raised a great Army,
 and sailed into *Normandy*, where finding his Brother
Robert unprepared, he defeated his Forces, killing
 10000, and taking him Prisoner, whom he brought
 over and committed to *Landaff Castle* in *Wales*, al-
 lowing him the Liberty of walking in the adjacent
 Fields, who being weary of Confinement endea-
 voured to make his escape; whereupon the King or-
 dered his Face to be held against a red hot Basin,
 which burning the glassy Tuacles of the Eyes, he
 thereby became blind; which tho' it increased his
 Misery, yet did not shorten his Life, he being 28
 years a Prisoner: It is observable that the *English*
 conquered *Normandy* that very day 40 years that the
Normans conquered *England*. Such Revolutions there
 are in Kingdoms, and so unstable is worldly *Grandeur*.
Robert died 1134, and lies buried at *Glocester*. Some
 Authors relate this Passage that King *Henry* send-
 ing him a Scarlet Robe as usual, he first put it on
 his own Head, but found the Capouch or Hood, as
 - the

the Fashion then was, too little; and so ordered it to be carried to his Brother saying, *His Head is less than mine.* When the Messenger brought the Robe, Robert ask'd if any one had worn it; and being told the K. had tryed it on, and what he said. I have lived too long, said he, *worn out a miserable Life, since my Brother is so injurious as to make me wear his old Cloths.* This stuck him to the Heart, so that he would never after tast any Food, nor receive any Comfort.

This King Henry first instituted the High Court of Parliament; before which the Nobility and Prelates only were called to consult about the most important matters of State; but he caused Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses to be chosen by the Commons, and made them three Estates, as at this day. His first Parliament met at Salisbury April 19. 1116 in his 16th year. He forbid wearing long Hair, which was then the French Fashion. High-way Men were to be hanged, and Clippers to have their Ears pluck'd out, or their Privy-Members cut off, a Punishment less, yet greater than death. Gaymond one of his Chaplains observing that unlearned Men were prefer'd to the highest Dignities in the Church, as he was one time celebrating Divine Service, and was to read these words of St. James, *It rained not upon the Earth 11 Years and 6 Months.* he read it thus, *It rained not upon the Earth 11 Years, and 5 Months.* The King blaming him for it, Gaymond answered, *He did it on purpose, because such Readers were soonest advanced by his Majesty;* the King smiled, and afterward promoted him. At this time the Arch-Bishop of York falling sick, his Physicians told him nothing could save his Life but to company with a Woman, who replied, *The Remedy was worse then the Disease;* and so 'tis said, he died a Virgin.

In October 1117 the Water so failed in the Thames for two days, that People went over a foot, and the
like

138 *Historical Remarks of London,*

like happened the same time in the River *Medway* near *Rocheſter*. A Fire in *London* conſumed all the Houſes from *Cheapſide* to *Aldgate*, and ſeveral other Cities in *England* were burnt down. A Pig was farrowed with a Face like a Child. A Chicken was hatcht with four Legs, and ſuch a great Eclipse of the Sun happened that the Stars were ſeen at noon-day. King *Henry* had only one Daughter named *Maud*, who tho' born to a Kingdom was never Queen. At ſix years of Age ſhe was married to the Emperor *Henry IV.*; and after his death to *Fulk* Duke of *Anjou*. Yet her Father deſigning to eſtabliſh the Succeſſion in her Iſſue, obliged the Nobility and likewise *David* King of *Scots* to take the Oath of Allegiance to her and her Heirs, three years ſucceſſively, and was particularly pleaſed that *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* was the firſt Man that took it, becauſe he had ſome pretence to the Crown; not conſidering that there are few Examples of any that have valued the Breach of an Oath to gain a Kingdom. But he could do no more, and when he ſaw his Daughter the Mother of two Sons, he thought that the Crown was then enſured to his Poſterity; yet after his Death *Stephen* Earl of *Boloign*, Son to *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* by *Adela* Daughter to *William* the Conqueror, aſcends the Throne; tho' *Maud* and her Children, and his elder Brother *Theobald* were before him; yet by *Stephen's* Solicitations the Nobility, Biſhops, and People receive him for their King, who to ingratiate himſelf eaſes them of ſeveral ſevere Taxes. *Stephen* was no ſooner in the Throne, but *David* King of *Scots* enters *England* with an Army to defend *Maud's* Right, but was met by *Thurſtan* Archbiſhop of *York*, who killed 1000 of his Men, and he himſelf hardly eſcaped back to *Scotland*. In his ſixt year *Maud* the Empreſs came into *England* with only 140 Men, but was quickly reinforced by the *Engliſh*, and beſieged *Lincoln*; which *Stephen* going to relieve, his Army was defeated, and himſelf

himself taken Prisoner and committed to *Bristol Castle*. Being flush'd with this success *Maud* comes to *London*, and was joyfully received by the Citizens, who humbly besought her to remit some of the severe Laws made by her Father, and that those of King *Edward* the Confessor might be revived. Likewise *Matilda* Wife to King *Stephen*, humbly besought her to release her Husband, and only permit him to lead a private Life. But she rejected both these Petitions either out of Pride or mistaken Policy, as thinking it more safe to govern the Subject with Severity than Mildness; which was at this time altogether unseasonable; for *Matilda*, with the Lords and *Londoners* finding they were not like to obtain any thing but by the Sword, sent *Eustace* King *Stephen's* Son to raise Forces in *Kent*, they designing to seize the Empress in the City, and so redeem the King, to whom their Affections were firm. *Maud* having notice thereof fled privately to *Oxford*, commanding King *Stephen* to be laid in Irons, and fed with coarse Fare; and *David* King of *Scots* coming to her Assistance they besieged *Winchester*; *Matilda* with her Son *Eustace* being joined by the *Londoners*, came to the relief thereof, which occasioned a Battle, wherein *Maud* was defeated, and to make her escape was laid upon an Horse like a dead Corps, and so conveyed to *Glocester*. But Earl *Robert* Brother to the Empress, disdaining to fly, was made a Prisoner, and used hardly by *Matilda* for her Husbands sake. Yet soon after both *Stephen* and *Robert* either by Connivance or Agreement got their Liberty.

King *Stephen* to requite the kindness of *Maud*, follows her to *Oxford* which he straitly besieged, and the Empress finding there was no safety but in flight, made use of another Stratagem. For there being a great Frost and Snow, and the *Thames* at *Oxford* frozen over, she cloths her self and four more all in white, and goes secretly in the night out of a small Postern

Postern Gate without being perceived by the Centinel, and passing over the frozen River, walk'd afoot five Miles to *Abingdon*, and their taking Horse got to *Wallingsford* Castle; but was so affrighted at this Adventure, that she would never expose her Person to such Danger afterward; leaving the Prosecution of the War to her Son *Henry*, then about 16 years old But *Eustace*, King *Stephens* Son dying soon after, and he having no hopes of any Issue to succeed him, it was at length agreed, and confirmed by Parliament, that *Stephen* should reign during his Life, and *Henry* should succeed him. After which *Stephen* accounted *Henry* his Son, and the other owned him as his Father; and well he might if it be true what some write, that before a Battle between *Stephen*; and her self and Son; his Mother went privately to the King, asking him how he could find in his Conscience to fight against his own Son, and that he could not forget the Familiarity between them while she was a Widdow. However they continued in Love and Concord as long as they lived together.

In this King's Reign, it was decreed by a Council who met in *London*, That all Clergy-men should be exempted from being accountable to the Civil Magistrate, and that whoever should attack any of them should not be forgiven but by the Pope himself. Some Authors write that at this time a Boy and a Girl clothed in Green of an unknown Stuff were found wandring in the Fields, of a strange Language and Diet; the Boy being baptized died soon after, but the Girl lived to be an old Woman, and when she could speak *English*, related, That they were of the Land of *St. Martin*, where there are Christian Churches erected, but that they never saw the Sun, but where that Land was, and how she came hither she knew not. At this time likewise lived *Johannes de Temporibus*, who is said to have been 361 years old, being one of the Guard to *Charlemain* the Emperor

peror, and died in the Reign of, *Conrade III.* in 1137.

King *Henry II.* succeeded King *Stephen*, and had much Vexation by *Thomas Becket* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* a *Londoner* born. For the King finding the Inconvenience that the Clergy the Malefactors would be unaccountable to the Civil Power, would have that Law repealed; which *Becket* opposed, alledging it was against the honour of God and holy Church. Several Bishops joined with the King, others with *Becket*, which occasioned much Disturbance, so that the King saying in a Passion one time, *What shall I never be rid of this insolent and dangerous Enemy*; his Complaint was over heard by four of his Knights who instantly rid to *Canterbury*, and finding *Becket* in the Cathedral, struck him down before the high Altar and slew him. Of which Fact King *Henry* being accused by the Pope denied it, however so much trouble rose thereupon that the King was at length obliged to submit to the Pope's Sentence, which was to go to *Canterbury*, and as soon as he came in sight of the Church to alight off his Horse, & to go barefoot to his Tomb; all which he performed, suffering himself likewise to be beaten with Rods by every Monk in the Cloister. This King had several Concubines, and among them *Rosamond* Daughter to the Lord *Clifford*, for whom he built a Labyrinth at *Woodstock*, so cunningly contrived that no Stranger could find the way; yet Queen *Eleanor* coming upon her suddenly, as she sat at the door taking the Air, with a bottom of Silk in her Hand; she was so surprized that letting it fall she fled into her Bower, and the Silk fastening to her Foot the Queen followed her by the Clue and found her out; what she did with her is uncertain; some write that she compelled her to drink a poisoned Draught; however, she did not live long after. She had two Sons by the King, *William*, called *Longsword*.

Earl

142 *Historical Remarks of London,*

Earl of Salisbury, and Jeffrey Arch-Bishop of York.

This King in his 16 year caused his eldest Son Henry to be crowned at Westminster, obliging all the Nobility to swear Allegiance to him, and in Honour of the young King, his Father carried up the first Dish to the Coronation Feast; and the Arch-Bishop of York telling the young King that few Princes had such Waiters at their Table, he confidently replied, *Why should not he who was only the Son of a Duke, wait upon me, who am the Son of a King and Queen;* at which Words the old King was somewhat concerned, but passed it by. Yet he did not enjoy his Title long, dying before his Father.

Richard I. Son of King Henry succeeded his Father he for his Courage was called *Lions Heart*, and was persuaded by the Pope to go to the holy Land for recovering *Jerusalem* from the *Saracens*; and was so intent thereon that he sold several Castles, Lands, and Mannours to raise Money for that Expedition, protesting he would to sell his City of *London*, if he could find any able to buy it, rather than to be chargable to others. He settled the City in the form of a Common-wealth, dividing it into Fellowships and Corporations, and some say he first granted them the Privilege of electing a Lord Mayor and two Sheriffs; the first Lord Mayor being *Henry Fitz Alwin*, who continued so 24 years till he died; though others report that this was done in the 10th year of King *John*. He left no Children to succeed him; tho' a Priest told him he had three wicked Daughters, *Pride*, *Covetousness*, and *Letchery*; the King smiling said to his Attendants, *My Lords this Hypocritical Priest says I have three Daughters, and I resolve to bestow them upon fit Husbands, my Pride I bequeath to the Knights Templars who are as proud as Lucifer, my Covetousness to the Cistercian Monks, who covet the Devil & all; & my Letchery I cannot better bestow than upon the Prelates and Clergy of these*

times

times, they placing their greatest Felicity therein. In this King's Reign was so great a drought that all the Corn was dried up, and such a Famine and Mortality followed that the living scarce sufficed to bury the Dead.

After the Death of King Richard the Succession devolved to Arthur Son of Jeffrey Duke of Anjou, afterward Henry II. elder Brother to Earl John; but John looking upon Arthurs Title but as a Criticism of State; he himself being the Son and Brother of a King, he ascended the Throne as confidently as if he had no Competitor: And Hubbert Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, making a Speech on his behalf, insisted wholly upon the Peoples Election, waving his Right by Succession; telling his Friends he did it on purpose to make him more careful of his Government, since those who set him up might depose him for Male-Administration, which John took notice of, but let it pass since it served his present purpose, tho' he did not forget it, and he could afterward make out what Title he pleased; so upon Ascension Day 1199 he was crowned at Westminster. Constantia the Mother of Arthur solicited Lewis the French King to assist her Son, which he promised to do, and King John having by his Debaucheries and Extravagancies, disoblged the Nobility several of them joined with the French against him; but John surprizing them routed their Forces, and took Arthur Prisoner, who died soon after, and likewise Geoffery Fitz Peter who while he was living kept him in some awe, so that hearing of his death he swore by the Feet of God, That he was now King of England; adding to his Lords, Now when Geoffery comes to Hell let him salute Arch-Bishop Hubert whom he shall certainly find there. After this he set no Bounds to his Arbitrary Courses, invading the Liberties and Priviledges both of the Nobility and Commons; whereupon the Peers meeting together resolved to right themselves; and concluded

cluded to wait upon the King who resided then in the New Temple in London, and coming to him produced the Charter of their Liberties granted by King Henry I. desiring him to confirm the same; who answered, *That within a few Days he would give them Satisfaction*; causing the Bishops of Canterbury and Ely, with William Marshal Earl of Pembroke to pass their words for the true performance thereof, though he never intended it, for he presently raised Forces against them, which the Lords understanding did the like; delivering a Copy of their Demands, and Resolutions to the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, namely that if the King did not instantly confirm their Charter, they would take possession of all his Lands. The King being informed thereof, was highly offended, saying, *They might as well demand the Kingdom*; swearing a great Oath, *That he would die before he would enslave himself to them by such unreasonable Concessions*. The Lords finding what they must trust to, made Robert Fitz-water General of their Forces, Stiling him, *The Marshall of God's Army, and of Holy Church*. They then besieged Bedford and Northampton; and the former was delivered to them by the Governour who was their Confederate. The Londoners being likewise displeased with the many Exactions of the King, admitted them into the City, from whence they sent such threatening Messages abroad, that most of the Nobility deserted the King who was then at Windsor raising Forces, who fearing the Londoners, sent to the Lords that if they would come thither he would grant their Demands; they came accordingly with a numerous Retinue, not daring to trust to his word, who received them kindly, and in a Meadow between Windsor and Staines, called Running Mead, confirmed all their Charters and Liberties, consenting likewise that 25 Peers should be elected, who were to be obeyed as absolutely as the King himself, but the next day when he

was

was to ratifie this last Grant, he went privately to the *Ile of Wight*, where he and his Council agreed to send to the Pope to complain of the Insolency of the Lords; the King in the mean time skulking about, and some write, practising Piracy upon his own Subjects; soon after the Bishops of *Worcester* and *Norwich* return with the Popes Bull, whereby the Charters were made void, and the Barons accursed if they did not renounce the Kings Concessions. The Lords complain that they are condemned without being heard, and raising more Men swear by the holy Altar to be revenged for this injurious Usage.

The King finding the Lords to slight the Popes Decree, sent to him to complain, who orders the Bishop of *Winchester* to excommunicate the Lords and the *Londoners*, and to seize on their Estates; but they both stood upon their Guard, declaring that the Pope had no Power from *St. Peter* to meddle in Temporal Affairs, especially in Wars; that his pretended Successors were wretched covetous Usurers and Simonaicks, who had the impudence to domineer over the World by their Excommunications, being altogether unlike *St. Peter*, tho' they usurped his Chair. In the mean time the King, by the aid of some Forreigners, had gain'd all the Barons Castles to the Borders of *Scotland*, destroying their Estates with Fire and Sword, while the Earl of *Salisbury* is ordered to fall upon *London*. The Lords being distressed on every side, resolve upon a Course neither honourable nor Safe, yet such as necessity seem'd to justify; namely to send to *Philip King of France* that his Son *Louis* might come over to their assistance, whom they would acknowledge for their Sovereign. Little Intreaty served in this Case, King *Philip* consents to their Desires; which King *John* understanding sends to the Pope to prevent his coming, and Cardinal *Wallo* his Legate threatened the great Curse.

to all that should join with the excommunicated Lords and their Associates against King *John*, or should enter upon *St. Peter's* Patrimony. *Philip* acknowledged, that *England* was no part of *St. Peter's* Patrimony, that no King (especially *John* who was not lawfully so) had Power to alienate his Kingdom, and that it would be a pernicious Example, and was only an ambitious Desire in the Pope after a new and lawless Dominion. The Peers also swore by *Christ's* death, that they would lose their Lives, before a King, by the advice of a few vile Flatterers, should give away his Crown, and enslave his Subjects to the Pope, who ought like *St. Peter* to study the saving of Peoples Souls, and not the murdering of their Bodies.

The reason of the Popes Claim at this time was, because King *John* endeavouring to rectifie some Miscarriages among the Clergy about five years before, the Pope doubting he would intrench upon the Privileges of Holy Church, excommunicated him, giving his Kingdom to the *French* King, and freeing his People from their Allegiance, reducing him at length to such extremity that he was compelled to surrender his Crown upon his Knees in the midst of his Barons to *Pandolphus* the Legate for the Popes use, saying, *Here I resign the Crown of the Realm of England into the Hands of Pope Innocent III. and lay my self wholly at his Mercy and Appointment*; Delivering also his Scepter, Robes, Sword, Ring, and all the Ensigns of Royalty, which the Legate kept five days, till the King had made a Surrender of all his Kingdoms to be held in Farm from the Pope and his Successors for evermore, and to pay 700 Marks a year for *England*, and 300 for *Ireland*, as Rent for the said Kingdoms, after which his Regalia were again restored.

But this being extorted by force was neither valued by King *Philip* nor by the *English* Lords, who having sent an Invitation confirmed with their Hands

and

and Seals desiring *Lewis* to accept of the Crown, a present Supply of *French* Soldiers were sent them, 50 *English* Gentlemen being delivered up as Hostages for the just Performance of the Contract, and King *Philip* scornfully disregarding the Popes Threats, the Legate hastened away for fear of Mischief; and *Lewis* arrived at *Sandwich* in *Kent* with a Fleet of 600 Ships and 80 Tenders, King *John's* great Navy, wherewith he designed to have opposed him, being driven Southward by a Tempest, and his Soldiers who were generally Mercenaries, seeming more inclined to *Lewis*, to whom the Barons joined themselves, and took in all the Castles thereabout except *Dover* Castle, King *John* not venturing to oppose them, but going to *Winchester*.

Lewis then marched to *London*, where he was received with a solemn Procession, and much Joy, and the Citizens swore Allegiance to him in *St. Paul's* Church, as did also the Lords at *Westminster*, he swearing to restore to all Men their Rights, and to recover to the Crown whatsoever had been alienated by King *John*; and *Simon Langton*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, who had been lately in disgrace with the Pope was made Lord Chancellor, who persuaded the Lords and Citizens to be present at divine Service, tho' they were under the Popes Curse, and *Lewis* did the same, for which the Legate now with King *John* denounced heavy Curses against them.

Lewis marches from *London* into the adjacent Countries, where his Soldiers commit horrible Outrages, which he could not prevent. King *John* on the other side getting a Rabble together ruins all the Barons Estates in all places, and his Forces increasing, he resolved to give Battle to *Lewis*, but his Carriages passing over the Marshes in *Lincolnshire* were lost in the Sands with all his Treasury, and his Army hardly escaped. The Lords at length began to consider, that these Proceedings would utterly ruin the

Kingdom, and finding their Services slighted by *Lewis*, they began to think of reconciling themselves to their Sovereign; which Resolution was confirmed by Viscount *Melun* a *Frenchman*, and a Favourite of *Lewis*; he lying on his Death-bed, privately sent for some of the Barons and principal Citizens, to whom he related that *Lewis* with 16 other of his Lords had taken an Oath that when the Crown of *England* was settled upon him, he would banish all such as adhered to him against *John*, as Traytors to their King, and would extirpate all their Kindred and Relations. This he affirmed to be true as he hoped for Salvation, he being one of them that had sworn thereunto; which so affrighted them that they sent 40 of their number with submissive Letters to King *John*, to intreat his Pardon, and to promise future Obedience. But in the mean time the King, for Vexation at the loss of his Carriages, and other Troubles, fell into an high Fever whereof he died. Some Authors write that coming to *Swinstead* Abbey and hearing the People complain that Corn was too cheap, he said, *It should be dearer ere long, and that he would make a penny Loaf to be sold for a Shilling*, which one of the Monks hearing, resolved to prevent, and putting the Poison of a Toad into Wine presented it to him, saying, *It was a Cup of such Wine as he had never drank in his Life*; the Monk drinking first, which made the King drink freely of it, but finding himself ill, and asking for him, he was told that he was fallen down dead, *Then*, said the King, *God have mercy upon me, I doubted as much*. Others say Poison was given him in a Dish of Pears; and that it was thought such a meritorious Act, by the Monks, who did not love him, that they said a Mass every day for the Soul of the Murtherer. They likewise charge him with Atheism because after he was reconciled to the Pope, having received a great overthrow from the *French*, he in Passion cryed out,

That

That nothing had prospered with him since he was reconciled to God and the Church. And that one time at the opening of a fat Buck in hunting, he merrily said, *See how sound and fat this Deer is, and yet I dare swear he never heard Mass.* They likewise say that he sent two Knights Ambassadors to the King of Morocco, offering him his Kingdom if he would assist him, and that when he had conquered his rebellious Subjects he would turn *Mahometan*, and renounce Christianity.

The City of London had hitherto been governed by two Bailiffs, whom the King in his 10th year imprisoned for denying his Purveyors Wheat; but being told that their Stores were emptied, and the Citizens ready to make an Insurrection, he not only forgave them, but at their Suit granted them a new Charter with Power to elect a *Ld. Mayor* & two *Sheriffs* yearly, which Order continues to this day. He afterward allowed them to chuse 35 Substantial Citizens for a Common Council. In this King's Reign, there fell Hail as big as Goose Eggs, with such Thunder and Lightning as kill'd both Men and Cattle, and destroyed the Corn. In 1202 a Frost began January 14, and continued till March 22, so that the ground could not be tilled, and the next year a Quarter of Wheat was sold for a Mark which formerly cost but 1 s. Large Fishes armed with Helmets and Shields like Soldiers were taken in the River. A Monster was found stricken with Lightning near London, with an Head like an Ass, and differing from all other Creatures. Another Fish was taken in the form of a Man, which lived six Months upon Land, with raw Flesh and Fish, but would not speak, and so was thrown into the Sea again.

K. Henry III. succeeded K. John at 10 years old, and was crowned at *Glocester*, doing Homage to the Pope for England and Ireland. and promising to pay the thousand Marks a year granted by his Father;

and *William Marshal* Earl of *Pembroke* was made Protector of the Realm during his Minority. *Lewis* who thought himself sure of the Kingdom after the death of *K. John*, hearing that *Henry* was crowned with the unanimous Consent of the *English*, began to grow jealous of the Lords, who indeed were almost at a stand to think what to do, judging it ingratitude to desert *Lewis*, whom they had invited over and sworn to, and Disloyalty to oppose their innocent natural Sovereign; but the consideration of their own Safety prevailing, most of them joined with the Protector, who marched against *Lewis*, and utterly routed his Forces, taking most of the *English* Lords, who adhered to him Prisoners. And tho' his Father *Philip* sent him more Aid, yet they were defeated at Sea, so that *Lewis* being paid a sum of Money returned to *France*: After which *K. Henry* took an Oath, for which the Protector and the Popes Legate were Guarantees, to restore to the Lords and People all their former Rights and Privileges confirming *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta* granted by his Father; and for 13 years all things were very quiet, when he being 19 years old took the Government upon himself; from which time there were nothing but Disturbances, and Grievances during his long Reign of 56 years. He presently cancels the Charter of Forests, as granted in his Nonage, and not obliging to him. He makes a new great Seal compelling all that had Grants from the Crown to renew them, whereby he got a great deal of Money. He went into *France* to recover his Rights, and to that end extorts great Sums from the *Londoners* for confirming their Liberties.

About this time *Constantine Fitz Arnulph* a Citizen of *London*, being joined by the Rabble, made an Insurrection in behalf of *Lewis*, but the chief Citizens disclaiming his design he was seized and executed, offering when the Rope was about his Neck, 15000 Marks

Marks for his Life. Some of his Accomplices were hanged, and others having their Hands and Feet cut off were let go, for a Terror to the rest. An execrable Impostor was brought before the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* with wounds in his Hands, Feet, and Sides, in imitation of our Saviour, endeavouring to persuade the People that he was Christ; for which he was insured between four Walls, where he died. And some write a Woman suffered the same Punishment for pretending to be the Virgin *Mary*. By the way, *St. Francis* who was guilty of the same Imposture, was Sainted for it at *Rome*, tho' this Man was so severely punished for the same in *England*.

King *Henry* returning from *France*, brought over many *French* with him, whom he put into all Offices of Profit and Trust, removing and fining his old Officers. The Lords finding themselves slighted, and Strangers advanced, and their Persons and Estates exposed to danger, send two Peers to expostulate the matter with him, desiring to have their Charters confirm'd; but the King instead of satisfying them, sends for whole Legions of *French*, and then summons a Parliament at *Oxford*, to which the Barons would not come: He then calls another at *Westminster*, where they likewise refuse to appear, unless the *French*, the Bishop of *Winchester*, and his other evil Councillors were expelled, threatening that if this were not done, they would depose him and chuse another King. Hereupon *Henry* summons the Earl *Marshal* and his Associates to appear as they were bound by Knights Service, which they refusing he proclaims them Traytors without Judgment by their Peers, and seizing their Lands, gives them to *French* Men, and commands their Persons to be seized. Upon which, some of the Barons went over to the King, and the Earl *Marshal* was betrayed and put to death, tho' the King disowned the Murder at that time.

The rest of the confederate Lords went into *Wales*, and joined with Prince *Lluellin*; the King being advised to follow them, declared that his Treasury was empty, so that he could scarce maintain himself in Cloaths, Victuals and Alms; for which he was reproached by some of the Lords, who told him that he had given so much to his Favourites, and so far alienated his Lands that he was only a King in Name, tho' his Ancestors abounded in wealth, and laid up vast Treasures. The King being stung by this Reprehension, by the advice of his Peers, squeezed great Sums out of his Sheriffs, and other Officers, the Lord Treasurer paying him a thousand Pound, so that he soon replenish'd his Exchequer; but still continuing his Prodigality, the Bishops admonish him to banish all Strangers, and govern his People by the Laws of the Land, otherwise they threaten to excommunicate both him and his pernicious Counsellors; the King finding he must temporize, removes the *French* from Court, and restores the Lords to their Places and Possessions; summoning another Parliament to meet in the Tower, to which the Lords would not come as not being a place of Freedom. In his 21 year he calls a Parliament at *London*, wherein he promises and swears that for the future he would never injure the Nobility, and would use only the Counsel of his natural Subjects, provided they would supply him with Money; so a Subsidie was granted with this Condition, that four Knights in every County should collect and pay the same, laying it up in some Abbey or Castle, to be safely kept, that if the King did not perform his Promises, it might be again restored to the Country.

About this time to please the Lords, some of his *French* Favourites, and among then, *Peter de Rivalis* was ordered to appear in *Westminster Hall*, upon whom the King himself sate in Judgment, and looking

ing sternly upon him said; *O thou wicked Traytor by thy advice I was persuaded to send Letters for thy destruction of the Earl Marshal in Ireland; by the Counsel I banished my natural Subjects, and made them my Enemies; by thee I was advised to make war upon them, both to my Loss and Dishonour; I require of thee an exact Account of the Treasures and Revenues of my Crown.* Rivalis tell on the ground saying, *My Sovereign Lord and King, I have been raised up, honoured and enriched by your Favour and Goodness, confound not therefore your own Creature, but be pleased to grant me time to make up my Accounts. Thou shalt be carried to the Tower, said the King, and lie there till I am satisfied.* Stephen Seagrave, Lord Chief Justice, was likewise, called by the King, *Most wicked Traytor*, with several others, yet by mediation of Friends, and paying large Sums, they obtained their Liberty, and were again restored to Favour. In the midst of these Distractions a great Famine arose both in London and throughout England, so that the poor People pluck'd the Ears of Corn while green in the Fields to keep themselves from starving; at which the Owners in a certain Parish being offended, desired the Priest to curse and excommunicate them for stealing; but one of them desired his Fields might be exempted, he being well pleased that they eat his Corn, since it was to save their Lives. The Priest upon the Impertunity of the rest, began to read the Sentence, but a sudden Tempest of Thunder, Lightning Wind and Rain prevented him, whereby all the Corn Fields thereabout were destroyed, with such a smell of Brimstone that no Beast or Fowl would feed upon it; but this charitable Man's Corn and Ground, tho' surrounded by theirs, did not receive the least Damage.

R. Henry going on in his riotous Courses, would have borrowed Money of the Citizens of London, which they refusing, being inclined to the Lords,

who had again taken Arms to oblige him to maintain their Liberties, he was forced to call a Parliament, the Barons coming thither armed for their own Defence, and made his Brother *Richard* their Spokesman, aggravating his breach of Oaths and Promises, since Strangers, instead of being removed, were greater Favourites than before, upon whom the Money they gave last had been squandered away. Upon which the King swore he would refer all their Grievances to divers grave Men of the Kingdom.

After this he is solicited by the Earl of *March* to make another Expedition into *France*; hereupon he calls another Parliament at *London*, and demands Aid of them; who not only deny it, but require an account of all the Taxes hitherto given; and tho' the King came in Person, and almost beg'd it of them, yet could he not prevail. Whereupon he applies himself to several rich Men, so that partly by Gift, and partly by Loan, he raises a great Sum, carrying over with him 30 Barrels of Sterling Money; which was all wasted in *France* to no purpose, the King after a years stay being compelled to make a dishonourable Peace with that King; and upon his return he extorted much Money from the *Jews* and *Londoners*.

In the next Parliament at *Westminster*, it was made appear that the Pope received yearly out of *England* sixty thousand Marks, which was more than the Revenues of the Crown at that time; this account the King sent to the general Council at *Lyons*, which so enraged the Pope that he said, *It is time to agree with the Emperor, with whom he was at Variance, that we may crush these petty Kings, for the Dragon once appeased or destroyed, these lesser Snakes will soon be trodden down.* The Parliament ordained no more Money should be sent to *Rome*, but the King being irresolute and timorous the Pope continued his former Rapine. In this Parliament he is again charg'd with

with breach of promise and unreasonable Profuseness, and with taking Provisions from his Subjects by violence without Money; for which Misdemeanors they refused to give him more Subsidies, so he dissolved them in discontent; and to supply his wants, ordered his Plate and Jewels to be sold, being told that they would revert again to the Crown; this was done with much Loss, and he asking who bought them, was told the City of London, *That City*, said he, *is an inexhaustible Gulph, & if the Treasure of Augustus Caesar were to be sold, I certainly believe they would find Money to buy it.* In his 42 year a Parliament was held called, *The mad Parliament*, the Lords coming to it with a great Army; and many things being enacted contrary to the King's Prerogative; who to vex the City, orders a Fair to be kept at Westminster, forbidding all Trading in London for 15 days under great Penalties, but this Project came to nothing. On New Years-Day he demands Gifts of them, and by his threatening Letters gets 20000 *l.* for which the next year he begs their pardon; and finding he could get nothing from the Parliament, he applies himself to the Lords severally, telling them that he was bound by Charter to pay thirty thousand pound to the *Gascoigners*, who would not else have suffered him to return to *England*; but they all refuse, unless he would redress their Grievances; he then tries the Clergy, but finds as little Success, getting only 100 *l.* of the Abbot of *Ramsay*, tho' he told them it was more Charity to give him Money, than to relieve a Beggar at their Door.

The Lords again assemble at London, and charge him with his Promise that the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Chancellor; and Lord Treasurer, &c, should be chosen by Parliament, but he refused to perform the Same. In the next Parliament, *Henry Bath* one of the King's Judges is accused for stirring up the Lords against the King, and several other Crimes, who

who appearing in *Westminster Hall* strongly guarded by his Friends, the King being present, was so enraged, that he cryed out, *Whosoever kills Henry of Bath I do promise to pardon him for the same*; and so departed. Some being ready to execute his Will, one of his Council said it would be a very dangerous attempt, since the King said it in passion, and would be sorry for it, and besides *Bath* had some Friends there, who were ready to revenge his death. And so he escaped, and afterwards by Money and Friends made his Peace.

The King was now perswaded by the Pope to make a Voyage to the holy Land, who usually sent Princes thither, while he fleeced their Subjects, and seized their Dominions at home; the *Londoners* are sent for, and required to lend Money, which they refuse, only three poor Knights contributed something, whom the King openly kissed, embraced, and called Brethren, upbraiding the Citizens as ignoble Mercenaries. The Parliament likewise deny him at first, but at length perceiving he was resolved to have Money, they thought fit to supply him in a legal way; and so granted him a Tenth for this holy Expedition, upon condition he should again confirm their Charters, and reform the Government; which he consented to; and they were again solemnly ratified, the King, Lords Spiritual and Temporal appearing in their Robes with burning Tapers in their Hands, to hear the Curses denounced against the Infringers of the same; at the lighting of the Tapers the King gave his to a Prelate standing by, saying, *It becomes not me, who am no Priest to hold this Taper, my heart shall be a greater Testimony*; and laying his hand on his Breast during the reading of the Sentence of Excommunication, he caused the Charters of King *John* his Father to be read; after which the Tapers being thrown on the ground, as they lay smoking, all the Peers cried out, *So let those who incur this*
Sentence

Sentence be extinct, and have no better Saviour than these Snuffs; and the King with a loud voice said, As I am a Man, a Christian, a Knight, a King crowned and anointed, I will inviolably observe all these Articles; so God me help. Hereupon the Bells rung out, and the People shouted for Joy.

Yet all was not quieted by this Grant, for *Simon Montford Earl of Leicester*, formerly a great Favourite, charging the King with breach of Promise, he in a rage replied, *No promise was to be kept with an unworthy Traytor.* At which *Montford* rising up told the King, *He lied, for he was no Traytor, and did not his Royal Dignity protect him he would make him repent his Words.* The King ordered him to be seized, but the Lords would not permit it; yet after this great affront, he is sent by the King with a great Navy to *France*, whither he himself goes, and lavishes away a vast deal of Money; but the *Londoners* must pay for all, who upon his return presented him 100 *l.* in Money, and 200 *l.* in Plate for a New-Years-Gift, which small Present was so ill resented, that the King soon after took an advantage against them about the escape of a Prisoner of State, which cost them 3000 Marks; and few years past but he quarrelled with them, on purpose to exact Money from them. He likewise sent to borrow Money of some Monasteries, his Officers telling them he was Lord of all they had, who answered, *They acknowledged that, but yet so as to defend it, not to take it illegally from them.*

These Courses not supplying the King's continual Necessities, he called a Parliament, who again expostulating about the breach of their Liberties, require that 24 Barons should be chosen to be Conservators of their Charters; 12 by themselves and 12 by the King. All Officers of State to be appointed by them, and that if ever he infringed their Charter they should be freed from their Allegiance; This both he and the Prince his Son, being sensible

of

of the strength of the Barons, consented to; but soon after he sends to *Rome* to be freed from his Oath as taken by compulsion, which for Money he obtained. Upon which the Lords raise Forces under their General the Earl of *Leicester*, and seize upon several Castles; and the King does the same. The Barons marched toward *London*, the Kings Arms being richly embroidered in their Banner, destroying by the way the Houses and Lands of those that favoured the Popes Bulls against them. They were received joyfully by the Citizens, assuring them, that they designed nothing but to preserve their Liberties and Charters, and to support the 24 Peers constituted by Parliament; which the King hearing of was extremely enraged thereat.

But some of the Rabble intending to make advantage by these Disturbances, chose two Leaders, whom they called Constables of *London*, and at the tolling of the great Bell in *St. Paul's Church*, a great number of them got together, tho' the Lord Mayor took the utmost care to prevent it, and marching to the Palace of *Richard King of the Romans*, and Brother to the King, about eight Miles West from *London*, they ruined and destroyed his House and Lands, which so enraged him, that instead of endeavouring an Accommodation between King *Henry* and his Subjects, wherein he had hitherto labour'd, he afterward became a professed Enemy to the Barons, and the City of *London*. After this the Lords sent submissive Letters to the King, protesting they designed nothing but the performance of his Oaths, and his maintaining the Ordinances establish'd for the security of the King and People. But his Brother *Richard* Breathing out revenge against them, persuaded the King to fall upon them at *Lewes in Sussex*, in which Battle 20000 Men were slain, and the King, his Son Prince *Edward*, and K. *Richard* were taken Prisoners. But they were afterward set at Liberty, and the King

King again swore to confirm the Power of the 12 Peers, and the other Laws were confirmed by Parliament.

After this Success the two Generals of the Barons, the Earls of *Leicester* and *Glocester* happening to have some difference, the latter joined with Prince *Edward*, and routed the Earl of *Leicester's* Forces, he himself with his eldest Son, and a great number more being slain; whereby the King recovered his former Authority in the next Parliament; all the former Decrees being vacated. But the King being enraged against the *Londoners*, who always took part against him, resolved utterly to destroy the City, and make them a President to all Rebels for the future; And tho' several of his Nobility who were most in favour, dissuaded him from doing such an execrable Deed which would weaken his own Kingdom, and make him infamous to all Generations, yet he persisted in his Resolution; which the Citizens trembling to hear of, they drew up an Instrument in writing in the name of the whole City, wherein they humbly crave pardon for their Rebellion, and submit their Lives, Lands, and Goods without reserve to his Will. Some of the chief Citizens carried this Instrument to *Windsor*, but the King's anger was so implacable that he committed them to Prison, and gave five of the principal of them to the Prince, with their Estates and Possessions, and the rest to others, who seized upon their Goods, and made Slaves of their Persons.

Yet after all this Fury he, by the Intercession of his Son Prince *Edward*, received them again into favour, and restored their Charters, only fining them 1000 Marks. But the Earl of *Glocester*, who by his Revolt from the Barons was very Instrumental in restoring the King to his Regal Power, finding his Services slighted, and his himself mistrusted, he came into the City, making loud Complaints of his ill Usage; whereupon the common People joining with him.

him, and forgetting their late danger, committed many Outrages in the City, and plundered the Kings Palace at *Westminster*, which might have occasioned another Civil War, had not the Prince again interposed, and procured a pardon for the Earl and his Associates, whereby all things were again quieted. After which the Earl and the Prince took a Voyage to the Holy Land, where they continued till the King's Death.

It is observed of K. *Henry III.* that he was inconstant both in his Love and Hate; and never had a Favourite but he threw him off in disgrace, nor ever so great an Enemy whom he did not take into favour. For *Hubert de Burg*, who was a principal Favourite, was arraigned by him; and one Article among the rest was, 'That to diswade a great Lady from marrying the King, he said he was a squint-eyed Fool, and a Leper, deceitful, perjured, more faint hearted than a Woman, and unfit for any Ladies Company. For these and other Crimes he was sentenced to forfeit his Estate, and the Title of Earl, the King himself being present; yet afterwards his Lands were restored, and he was suffered to live quietly. We read another Passage of his timorousness, that being on the *Thames* and a great storm happening, he ordered the Watermen to put him ashore at *Durham House*, where *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leicester* lived, which the Earl having notice of came to wait on the King saying, *Sir, why are you afraid, the Tempest is now past*, the King with a stern Look replied, *I am much afraid of Thunder and Lightning, but by the head of God, I fear thee more than all the Tempests in the World.* Montford excused himself, saying that he ought more to fear those that destroyed the Realm, and abused him with ill Counsel, than they who had always been Loyal to him and the Kingdom.

In this King's Reign *Magna Charta*, & *Magna de Forreſta* were confirmed, and the Pleas of the Crown were

were
We
zens
thro
abo
the
year
Lor
ron
to a
de
to v
whi
led
yea
slai
Day
Par
sha
Sun
Far
Tre
Bro
we
call
lar
lac
Ho
In
an
th
fo
th
br
In
m

were pleaded in the Tower of London. All the Wears on the *Thames* were pluck'd up; the Citizens were allowed by Charter to pass Toll-free through *England*, and to have Liberty of hunting about *London*; they had also a Common Seal granted; the Sheriffs were to continue in their Office but one year, whereas before they were in many years. The Lord Mayor was allowed to be presented to the Barons of the Exchequer to be sworn, who before was to appear before the King wherever he was. *Hugh de Burg* Earl of *Kent* was buried at the *Friars London*, to which Church he gave his Palace at *Westminster*, which the Arch-Bishop of *York* bought, and was called *York-Place*, and afterward *Whitehall*. In his 13th year, many Houses were burnt, and Men and Beasts slain by Lightning. In his 15th year upon *St. Pauls* Day while the Bishop of *London* was at Mass at *Saint Pauls*, a terrible Thunder-Clap made the Church shake, which seemed all on fire with Lightning; five Suns were seen at once; and there was so great a Famine that People eat Horse-flesh, and Barks of Trees, and in *London* 20000 were starved for want of Bread. The *Thames* overflowed the Banks, and Boats were rowed in *Westminster Hall*. Forty strange Fishes called Sea-Bulls, came up the River, and one very large passed through Bridge, and was killed at *Mort-lack*. In 1263 the *Thames* again overflowed the Houses and Fields about *Lambeth* for six Miles round. In 1268 a Quarrel happened between the *Goldsmiths* and the *Tailors*, wherein many were slain, and 12 of the Ringleaders executed. In 1260 the *Thames* was so hard frozen from *November 30.* to *February 2.* that Horses and Carts passed over it, and Goods were brought from *Sandwich* up the River upon the Ice. In 1271 *Bow Steeple* in *Cheapside* fell down and slew many.

King *Henry III.* died in 1272, he reigned above 56 years, and was buried at *Westminster*, having built

a great part of that Church. His Son *Edward* was then in the Holy Land, where a Saracen stab'd him with a poisoned Knife, which was thought to be mortal had not his Lady Queen *Eleanor* out of love to him, suck'd the Poison out of the Wounds with her Mouth. When he heard of his Father's Death he seemed more greived than for the Death of his young Son *Henry*, saying, *He might have more Sons, but could never have another Father.* After his return he was Crowned in *London*; and called a Parliament, wherein he would admit no Church-men to sit. He made War against *Balliol* King of *Scots*, whom he took Prisoner, with the Slaughter of 25000 *Scots*, and committed him to the Tower of *London*; and brought the Chair to *Westminster-Abbey*, wherein their Kings use to be crowned, of which they had a Prediction, that wheresoever that Chair should be removed, the Kingdom should be translated thither; which was thought to be fulfilled by the coming in of *K. James I.* This King restored the *Londoners* their Liberties, which his Father had seized. In his 16 year the Sun was so hot, that many died thereof; and yet Wheat was sold for 3 s. 4 d a Quar. er. He forbid the use of Sea-coal in *London* because of the noisome Smoak. The Foundation of the *Black-Fryers* Monastery was laid; and the Quire of *Gray-Fryers* built; the great Conduit was erected in *Cheapside*, and another in *Cornhill* for imprisoning Night-Walkers; also a House was built at the *Stocks-Market* for Fish and Flesh. In his 9th year five Arches of *London-bridge* fell down after a great Frost. Three Men had their Hands cut off, for rescuing a Prisoner from the Sheriffs Officer. The Fields about *Redriff* were overflown. The Palace and Monastery at *Westminster* were burnt down. In his 27th year the Common-Council of *London* ordained, that a fat Cock should be sold for three half pence, a Goose for 4 d. a Duck or a Patridge three half pence, a Pheasant

Pheasant
12 d.
was to
lice, t
Kin
ceede
banish
on the
venue
self;
quinn
took
and
hang
duce
murder
Book
Favor
some
found
of Ju
Ea
calles
signi
behe
genea
terne
Wre
Abo
Cler
Duk
of L
Hou
and
ban
Yea
R
unf
yea
thre
Esq
Hon
Gol
bei
He
feli
lyi

Phœaut 4 d. a Heron 6 d. a Plover a penny, a Swan 3 s. a Crane 12 d. two Woodcocks three half pence, a fat Lamb from Christmas to Shrove tide 16 d. and all the year after 4 d. William Wallace, the famous Scot, was beheaded and quartered in London.

King Edward I. having reigned 34 years, his Son Edward succeeded him. His Father upon his Death-bed enjoined him to banish Gavestone who had been the misleader of his Youth; but he on the contrary entertains him and bestow'd so much of his Revenue upon him, that he scarce left means enough to sustain himself; whereupon the Lords put him to death; but the King continuing to commit many Irregularities, the Lords and the Londoners took up Arms against him, and seizing on the two Spencers Father and Son, who were his debauched Favourites, they were both hang'd and quartered, and this unhappy Prince was at length reduced to resign up his Kingdom to his Son, and not long after was murdered. Of which Transactions there is a full Account in a Book of the same Price with this, called, *The unfortunate Court Favourites of England &c.* In this King's Reign in digging up some old Foundations about St. Pauls, 100 Heads of Oxen were found there, which shews that it had formerly been the Temple of Jupiter, to whom Beasts were sacrificed,

Edward III. his Son succeeded him; and a Parliament being called, Edmund Earl of Kent the Kings Uncle was accused of designing to restore his Brother, for which he was condemned to be beheaded; being brought to the Scaffold at Tower-hill, he was so generally beloved that he staid there from one to five in the Afternoon before they could find an Executioner, till at length a silly Wretch out of the Marshalsea was procured to cut off his Head. About this time John Wickliff inveighed against the abuses of the Clergy, and the several Orders of Fryers and Monks whom the Duke of Lancaster favoured, which so much disgusted the Bishop of London, that he with the aid of the Citizens set upon the Dukes House in the Savoy; but the Tumult being suppressed, the Mayor and Aldermen were displaced by the Duke, and Wickliff was banish'd to Bohemia, where his Doctrine continued many hundred Years.

Richard II. Grandson to Edward III. succeeded him, of whose unfortunate Reign and Deposition you have heard. In his 13th year a Royal Jufts or Tournament was held in Smithfield; About three after Noon 60 fine Horses with curious Trappings and an Esquire upon each, came out of the Tower; thirty four Ladies of Honour on Horseback followed, each having a Knight with a Gold Chain about his Neck by her side; the Armour of every Knight being garnished with white Harts, they wearing Crowns on their Heads. In which Equipage they rid through the Streets to Smithfield. This Tournament lasted 24 Days; the King and Queen lying all the time in the Bishop of London's Palace near St. Paul's Church,

164 *Historical Remarks of London,*

Church, and kept open House for all Comers. In his 12th year a Dolphin was taken at *London-bridge*, being 10 foot long, and very big. Also in Parliament time an Image made by Necromancy in Wax, as it is said, at a certain Hour uttered these Words, ' The Head shall be cut off, the Head shall be lifted up aloft, the Feet shall be exalted above the Head

Henry IV. succeeded Richard II. against whom several Rebellions were raised; one by Henry Peircy called *Hospur*, and others, whom King Henry defeated, killing 36 with his own Hands; the Earl of Worcester was taken Prisoner and beheaded with many others, whose Heads were set on *London-bridge*. A Petition was presented to the King by the Commons in Parliament, wherein they offered to settle all the Revenues of the Clergy upon the Crown, affirming that they would maintain 150 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6000 Esquires, and 100 Hospitals for maimed Soldiers. And that the Clergy should be subject to the temporal Power in Criminal Causes; likewise that the Statute made in the 2d year of his Reign against *Lollards* or *Wickliffists* might be repealed. But the King either for Love or Fear of the Clergy told them, ' That they should not trouble their Brains about any such Business, ' since he was resolved to leave the Church in the same State he found it. In his 3d year a blazing Star appeared, sending our fiery Streams toward the North, presaging as was thought that effusion of Blood which happened in those Parts. At the same time, the Devil, saith our Author, in the likeness of a gray Friar entering into a Church, the Steeple was blown down, and the Chancel ruined by a Whirlwind. In his 8th year Sir Richard Whittington Lord Mayor of London erected *Whittington Colledge* on *College-hill*, with Allowance to several ancient People. He also built *Nwgate*, and part of *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithsfeld*; he gave a Library to *Christ Church*. The Grocers purchased their Hall in *Coney-heep-lane* now *Greens Alley*, for 300 Marks. *Guild-hall* was now rebuilt, and *Whittington* added a Chappel, and a Library thereunto. *John Gower* a famous Poet rebuilt a great part of *St. Mary Overies Church*, where he lies buried. In his 9th year the King moved the Parliament, that he might have a Tenth of the Clergy and a fifteenth of the Layety every year without consent of Parliament. The Prelates agreed thereto, but the Commons absolutely refused the same. However a Subsidy was granted, wherein Priests and Fryars who lived on Alms, were forced to pay every one a Noble.

King Henry having Peace both at home and abroad, made great Provision to go to the holy Land; but being at Prayers before *St. Edward's Shrine* in *Westminster Abbey*, he fell into an Apoplexy and was removed to the Abbots House; when recovering his Senses he asked where he was, and being told he was in a Chamber called *Jerusalem*; ' well then, said he, the Lord have Mercy

Mercy upon me, for this is the *Jerusalem* wherein an *Astrologer* told me I should die; and here he died indeed. During his Sickness he would have his Crown set upon the Bed; and one of his Fits being so strong that he was given over, the Prince his Son coming in took away the Crown, but the King recovering again ask'd where it was; the Prince kneeling down told him, That to all their Judgments and Greifs, he seemed dead, and therefore he took the Crown as his Right, but since to all their Comforts he lived, he joyfully restored it, wishing his Father long to wear it; well, said the King, what Right I had to it God knoweth; The Prince replied, If you die my Sword shall maintain it to be my Right against all Opposers; I refer all to God, says the King, but I charge you upon my blessing to administer the Laws justly, yet be not sparing of Mercy, and be sure to avoid Flatterers; and so God blefs thee and have mercy upon thee; with which Words he gave up the Ghost. In this King's Reign 30000 died of the Plague in London, and a Frost lasted 15 Weeks.

Henry V. succeeded his Father, and proved a wise and valiant King, tho' while he was Prince he consorted with some lewd Fellows, who robbed the Receivers of his Fathers Rents; for which when one of his Companions was arraigned in *Westminster-hall*, he went to rescue the Prisoner at the Bar; but being opposed by the Lord Chief Justice. he struck him on the Face; the Judge calmly told him, that this affront was not offered to himself but to the King his Father whom he represented; and thereupon committed him Prisoner to the Fleet; to which Sentence he patiently submitted, and went quietly to Prison; the King upon hearing it being pleased to think that he had so courageous a Judge, and a Son of such Submission: yet for these and some other Frolicks, the King removed him from being President of the Council, in which he placed his younger Son *John*; which made him so sensible of his Fathers displeasure that he endeavoured to recover his favour by as strange a way as he lost it. For getting a Garment of blue Sattin, wrought with Oyler-Holes of black Silk, the needle hanging thereon; and a Dogs Collar studded with S. S. of Gold about his Arm, he appeared before his Father, who asking the meaning thereof, the Prince answered, That being not only his Subject, but his Son, so tenderly beloved by him; he were worthy of a thousand Deaths if he should give his Majesty any Disturbance, and therefore resolved to make himself a Sacrifice; holding his Dagger by the point to the King saying, Sir I desire to live no longer than I shall be accounted to be your faithful and obedient Vassal. The King fell upon his Neck, and embraced him with Tears of Joy, confessing that he had been too ready to receive ill Reports of him, but for the future would regard none that should occasion any Dissaffection toward him.

The young King being crowned at *Westminster*, became instantly

stantly another Man; and sending for his old Companions, charged them not to come within 10 Miles of the Court till they had given proof of their Reformation; setting upon each Salle iies sufficient to maintain them. A Parliament being called, the Commons revived their former motion of Alienating the Lands of the Monasteries and other Ecclesiastical Clergy; but the Prelates doubting the King's Inclination, diverted his Thoughts by demonstrating his undoubted Right to the Crown of *France*; whereupon he quarters the *Flower de Luce* in his Arms, and sends Ambassadors to the French King *Charles VI.* requiring him peaceably to resign that Crown to him. The Ambassadors were honourably received, but when they had declared their Message, the *Dauphin*, who managed Affairs during the King's Sickness, ordered a Tun of Tennis Balls to be sent to the King in Derision of his Youth, as fitter to play than to manage Arms; which King *Henry* so resented, that he swore, it should not be long ere' he would toss such Iron Balls in *France*, that the best Racket they had should not be able to return them. And accordingly going over with a good Army he routed the *French* at *Agincourt*, tho' six times as many as the *English*, killing 9000, and taking 1500 Prisoners, the *English* not losing above 600.

The *Lollards* or Followers of *Wickliff* increasing about this time, Sir *John Oldcastle* Lord *Cobham*, was accused for maintaining his Opinions by a Synod in *London*; the King perswaded him to submit to the censures of the Church, who replied, That he owed Subjection to his Majesty, but would defend the truth with his Life against all others; whereupon he was condemned for an Heretick. In this Synod the Arch bishop of *Canterbury* caused it to be ordained, That the holy Scripture ought not to be translated into the English Tongue, but 'tis said that by the Judgment of God, his own Tongue swell'd so big, that he could neither speak, nor eat, and so died of Famine. Sir *John Oldcastle* made his escape, but being retaken, he with Sir *Roger Aston* and 28 more were hanged with a Fire under them at *St Giles's*, and in *Smithfield* for Heretie. Seven Dolphins came up the River of *Thames*, whereof 4 were taken. King *Henry* married *Katharine* the Daughter of *Charles VI.* the French King, and was proclaimed Heir Apparent to that Kingdom, and in the Court of Chancery at *Paris*; all Writs were sealed with the great Seal of *England*. In his Reign *Maregate* was made by *T. Faulkner* Lord Mayor, who caused the Kennels of the City to be conveyed through Vaults into the *Thames*.

King *Henry V.* died in the 35 year of his Age, and the 9th of his Reign, to whom his Son *Henry* an Infant of eight years old succeeded, and was proclaimed King of *England* and *France* at *Paris*, and all the French Nobility swore Fealty to him. When he grew up he proved weak in Judgment, all things being managed by the Queen who procured the death of the Duke of *Gloucester* the

the K
Peopl
per h
and H
and g
privat
misma
lost, a
Henry
Morti
that i
a thr
Taxe
Th
toget
who
they
them
Army
again
Tray
comm
so ov
saying
Lord
Crom
on t
slain
guilt
U
Lond
Prior
vant
Wes
flon
well,
an
with
wha
ther
unp
Inno
Que
App
char
form
L

the King's Uncle, and of several others who were beloved by the People. About which time *Richard Duke of York* began to whisper his Right to the Crown, as descended from *Phillippa* Daughter and Heir to *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, elder Brother to *John of Gaunt*, and great Grandfather to the present King *Henry VI.* and it was privately discours'd, that by the weakneſs of the King, and the mismanagment of the Queen and her Adherents, all *France* was lost, and that God would not bleſs the uſurp'd poſſeſſion of King *Henry.* The *Kentish-Men* were moved with theſe Suggeſtions, and *Mortimer* an Inſtrument of the Duke of *York*, thereupon tells them, that if they would follow him, he would ſhew them the way to a thorough Reformation, and now to prevent paying any more Taxes for the future.

Theſe popular Arguments ſo prevail'd, that the People getting together made *Mortimer*, otherwiſe call'd *Jack Cade*, their Leader, who ſtil'd himſelf Captain *Mendal*; and marching to *Black heath*, they preſent their Complaints to the Privy Council, who explod'd them as frivolous, and declare them Rebels; the King raiſes an Army and brings them to *Greenwich*, but they reſuſed to fight againſt thoſe who declared only for Reformation and puniſhing Traytors, of which the Lord *Say* was chief; who thereupon is committ'd to the *Tower*; *Cade* marches forward to *Southwark*, and ſo over the *Bridge* to *London-Stone*, upon which he ſtruck his Sword ſaying, *Now is Mortimer Lord of London.* He then ſent for the Lord *Say* out of the *Tower*, and beheaded him, with Sir *James Cromer* high Sheriff of *Kent*, at the Standard in *Cheapside*; but up, on the Kings general Pardon his Followers leave him; and he is ſlain, ſo with the execution of eight more, tho' 500 were found guilty, this Inſurrection is ſuppreſſed.

Upon *St. Bartholomews Day* the Lord Mayor, and Sheriffs of *London* going as uſual to upper *Morefields* to ſee the Wreſtling, the Prior of *St. Johns* was likewiſe there to ſee the Sport, and a Servant of his being aſham'd to be ſoild before his Maſter, deſired to wreſtle again, which was denied by the Mayor as contrary to Cuſtom. Whereupon the Prior fetch'd ſome Bow-Men from *Cierkenwell*, who killed ſome, and the Mayors Cap was ſhot through with an Arrow; and the Wreſtlers being affrighted, would not go on with the Sport; the Lord Mayor ſaid he would ſtay awhile to try what reſpect the City had for him, and ſoon after a great Party of them came with Barners diſplayed, and fetch'd him home in Triumph. A Quarrel alſo happen'd between the Gentlemen of the Inns of Chancery and ſome Citizens in *Holbourn*, in which the Queens Attorney and three more were ſlain. The year after the Apprentices of *London* rob and ſtifle the Houſes of foreign Merchants, which Tumult was not appeaſed but by the execution of ſome principal Offenders and fining of others.

In 1460 the Duke of *York* coming from *Ireland*, calls a Parliament

at

at *London*, in the name of King *Henry VI.* and seating himself in the Throne, openly claims the Crown of *England*, relating the Miseries that had befallen the Realm during the Usurpation; and having prepared the Lords to second him, the Commons were persuaded to pass an Act, that King *Henry* should have the Crown during Life; that the Duke of *York* should be declared Heir apparent and Protector of the Kings Person and Dominions, and if any of King *Henry's* Friends should attempt to disanul this Act, the Duke of *York* should have present Possession of the Crown; At this very time the Crown which hung in the middle of the House of Commons fell down, as did also the Crown upon *Dover Castle*, which was thought ominous of what followed. The Parliament being dissolved, the Duke sent for the Queen and her Addherents out of *Scotland*; but they having raised an Army and the Duke another, he was slain at *Wakefield* in *Yorkshire* with 3000 of his Soldiers; and a paper Caown was put on his Head in Derision; but his Son the Earl of *March* protecutes the Quarrel, and defeated the Queen's Forces, which she endeavoured to recruit; but her Northern Men having robbed the Country in their passage toward *London*, saying, It was their bargain to take ail they met with, the Citizens would not suffer any Provisions to be sent them, stopping the Carts that were going to her Army.

The Earls of *Warwick* and *March* having raised considerable Forces, marched to *London*, and were joyfully received there; and *Warwick* drawing his Army into *St. John's Fields*, read to the *Londoners* the Act of the last Parliament asking if they would have King *Henry* to reign still, who unanimously cried out, *No, No.* He then demanded whether they would have the Earl of *March* eldest Son to the Duke of *York*, by that Parliament proclaimed Heir apparent, to be their King; they with great shouting answered, *Yes, Yes*, whereupon several Captains and Citizens went to the Earl of *March* to *Baynards-Castle* to acquaint him therewith, who seemed to excuse himself, but was soon persuaded to accept of the Crown, and accordingly he was generally Proclaimed King. And here properly ended the Reign of King *Henry VI.* for he was never well settled, tho' he lived 12 years after. He raised an Army in the North but was defeated by the Lord *Falconbridge*; and another in *Scotland*, which met with the same Fate.

King *Edward* now sits three days together in the Kings Bench in *Westminster hall* in Person, to hear Causes, and regulate Disorders. The Earl of *Warwick* is sent into *France* to treat of a Marriage between *Edward* and their Kings Daughter, but in the mean time the King marries the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*; at which *Warwick* was so affronted that he joins with the Enemies of King *Edward*, whom he surprizes, and takes Prisoner. but he soon made his escape. *Warwick* bringing a great Army from *France*, proclaims *Edward* an Usurper, who finding he could not raise sufficient Force

to oppose him, fled to the Duke of *Burgundy*; and King *Henry*, who nine Year before had been taken in disguise, and detained to this time in the Tower of *London* is brought out from thence, and again proclaimed King. But King *Edward* by the Aid of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands an Army in *Yorkshire*; and marches to *London*, where he was joyfully received, and King *Henry* is made Prisoner again. The Earl of *Warwick* hereupon marches with his Army to *St. Albans*, and King *Edward* follows him, carrying King *Henry* along with him, where the Earl and many others were slain, and *Henry's* Party utterly defeated. And now was this unfortunate King delivered out of all his Troubles, for the bloody Duke of *Glocester* coming to him in the Tower, who seemed altogether concerned at all his Losses, he struck him into the Breast with his Dagger and killed him.

In King *Henry's* 5th Year it rained almost continually from *Easter* to *Michaelmas*. The Duke of *Norfolk* passing through *London-Bridge*, his Barge run upon the Piles, whereby 30 Persons were drowned, and he himself with those that escaped, were drawn up with Ropes. In his 7th Year was so great a Dearth, that People made Bread of Fern Roots. Next Year all the Lions in the Tower died. In his 33d Year a monstrous Cock came out of the Sea, and before many People crowded hideously three times, nodding to the North, South and West: In some Places it rained Blood. The Drawbridge on *London-Bridge* was now made, and *Leaden-Hall* built for a Store-house of Corn for the Poor. When King *Henry VI.* came to the Crown the Queen his Mother, with her Son in her Lap, he being but eight Months old, went and sat in the House of Lords. Printing was brought into *England* at this time by *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, who first practised the same in *Westminster Abbey*, 1471. The day after King *Henry* was murdered, he was laid in an open Coffin bare faced in *St. Paul's Church*; where the Corps bled; he was buried at *Windsor*.

In the first year of King *Edward IV.* *Walter Walker* Grocer, at the Crown in *Cheapside* for saying, He would make his Son Heir to the Crown, was hanged. *John Goose* was burnt on *Tower-hill* for Religion. King *Edward* hurting in *Sir T. Burdets Park*, killed among others a white Buck, at which the Knight in anger said, He wuld the Bucks Head, Horns and all in the Belly of him who moved the King to kill him, for which Words he was executed at *Tower-hill* for Treason. *George D.* of *Clarence* the Kings Brother was drowned in a Butt of *Malmsey* in the Tower. Some Thieves were hanged and burnt, and others pressed to death. *Richard Rawson*, Sheriff of *London* built an House in *St. Mary Spittle* for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to hear Sermons in the *Easter Holydays*.

Edward V. not above 11 years old succeeded his Father, but he and his Brother the Duke of *York*, were cruelly murdered by

146 *Historical Remarks of London,*

their bloody Uncle *Richard III* called *Crookback*.— He took away all the Estate of *Jane Shore* his Brother *Edwards* Concubine, valued at above 3000 Marks, and made her do Penance with a Taper in her Hand at *St. Pauls Cross*. King *Henry VII.* succeeded *Richard III.* in whose time a Law was made for People to sue for their Rights in *Forma Pauperis*, without paying Fees to Attorney, Councillor or Clark. Another that whosoever assisted the King that was in possession of the Crown, should never be impeached for the same by his Successor. Another that the Lord Mayor should have the Conservation of the River of *Thames* from *Stains Bridge* to the River *Medway* at *Rocheſter*. This King constituted the Yeomen of the Guard, with Liveries and a Captain over them. He was made free of the *Taylors Company*. as *Richard 2.* *Henry 4.* *5.* *6.* *Edward 4.* and *Richard 3.* were before him; as also 11 Dukes, 28 Earls and 48 Barons, and this King named them *Merchant Taylors*.

In 1485 the Parson of *St. Mildreds* and another were burnt by a Fire in *Breadstreet*. In digging the Foundation of *St. Mary Hill Church*, the Body of *Ann Hackney* buried 175 years before, as appeared by the Register, was taken up, the Skin being whole, and the Joints pliable. On *St. Bartholomews day* Hailstones fell 12 Inches about. A great Tempest drove King *Philip* of *Spain* into *England*, and blew down the golden Eagle from the Spire of *St. Pauls Steeple*, which broke down the sign of the black Eagle at the East end of that Church. This King used an unjust way of raising Money by Forfeitures upon the penal Statutes; and required at the same time a large Benevolence both from the Clergy and Layety. King *Henry* by marrying the eldest Daughter of King *Edward IV.* united the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, between whom such a deluge of Blood was shed for 60 years together.

Henry VIII. his Son succeeded him, who married *Katherine of Spain*, his elder Brothers Widow. He caused *Empson*, *Dudley*, and some others whom his Father employed to squeeze Money out of the People for breaking the penal Statutes, to be beheaded for high Treason. He declared War against the French King, and going with a gallant Army into *France* gained several Victories and Towns there. In his 9th Year an Insurrection happened in *London* against Strangers, upon a small Occasion. For one *Williamſon* a Carpenter cheapning two Pigeons in *Cheapside*, a French Man came by, and bought them out of his Hand, saying, They were no near for Carpenters; the other said, He had agreed for them, and would have them. The French Man said, He should not, for they were for the L. Ambassador. Hot Words passed, and the Ambassador having an account of it, so aggravated the matter to the Lord Mayor, that *Williamſon* was sent to Prison; Sir *John Baker* the Ambassadors Advocate saying, By the Body of

God

God the English *Knave* was worthy to lose his Life for doing any thing to a French Man. These and worse Insolencies were offered to the English by Forreigners; which one *John Lincoln* drew up into several Articles, and prevailed with Dr. Ball, Preacher on Easter day, at the *Spittle*, to read them in the Pulpit, which so incensed the Multitude, that no Foreigner could pass the Streets without being affronted; and there was a Rumour, that on May Day following the Citizens would kill all the Aliens. The Lord Mayor took all necessary Precautions for preventing the same, yet, at the day appointed, great numbers of Apprentices and others got together, breaking open the Prisons, and releasing those that had been committed for abusing Strangers: They pillaged the House of a rich French Merchant in *Leaden-hall-street*, and several others. To suppress this Insurrection the Lieutenant of the Tower shot several Cannon into the City, but without much damage. Next Morning the Rioters began to withdraw, yet a great number were taken Prisoners, and condemned to die: But King Henry ordering the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to appear in *Westminster-hall*, the Prisoners were brought thither, being 400 Men and 11 Women, tied together in their Shifts, with Ropes about their Necks; and Cardinal *Woolsey* told them how justly they deserved to die for their great Crimes, who thereupon cried out all at once to the King to have Mercy upon them: The Lords then presented likewise interceding for them; whereupon the King pardoned them all, the Prisoners giving a mighty shout for Joy, throwing their Halters toward the top of the Hail, and the Gibbets, which had been set up in several parts of the City for their Execution, were taken down.

King Henry in his 20th Year pretended trouble of Conscience for marrying his Brothers Wife, which he said was occasioned at first, because the French King having almost concluded a Marriage between the Duke of *Orleans* his second Son, and the Lady *Mary*, Daughter to Queen *Katherine*, the Bishop of *Bayon* demurred upon her Legitimacy, as being born of his Brother *Arthur's* Widdow. After having the Opinions of Divines in several Countries, he was at length solemnly divorced from her; and was soon after married to the Lady *Ann Bullen*, by whom he had his Daughter *Elizabeth*. But three Years after upon an Accusation of Incontinency she was condemned and beheaded on the Green in the Tower, asserting her Innocence to the last moment.

He then married the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter to Sir *John Seymour*, who Oct 6. 12. 1537. was delivered both of a Son, and her own Life together. 'Tis said the King being told, that either the Mother or Child must die, answered, That the Mother then should go, for he was sure he could have more Wives, but uncertain whether he should have any more Children; and two days after she expired, having brought forth a Son who was na-

med *Edward*. In his 34th Year *Margaret Davy*, a Servant Maid, was boiled to Death in *Smithfield* for poisoning three Families where she had lived.

Edward VI. succeeded him, in whose time the Reformation began which King *Henry* had made way for by runcuncng the Popes Supremacy, tho' he himself died a Papist. He was a Religious Prince, and ordered the pulling down all Images and Pictures in Churches, and the very same day this was done in *London* the *English* obtained a great Victory over the *Scots* at *Muscleburgh*. The Protestant Religion beginning now to flourish, the Enemy of Mankind stirred up dissention among the Nobility. The King had two uncles, *Edward Seymour* who was Lord Protector of the Kingdom, and *Thomas* Lord High Admiral, but *Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland*, and *Grey* Duke of *Suffolk* envying them this Honour, resolved upon their ruin, which not being able to effect by their Servants, they contrived to do it by their Wives, which they too successfully brought to pass; for the Admiral having married *Katherine* Par King *Henry* 8th Widdow, she contended with her Sister-in-Law the Protector's Wife for Precedency; and being both of high Spirits they were privately encouraged not to give way to each other, the one having been a Queen, and the other Wife to the present Protector; the two Brother being incensed against each other upon the Womens account, their Enemies took such advantage thereof, that they procured the Admiral to be charged for High Treason, as designing to destroy the young King and usurp the Crown, for which by his Brothers consent he was condemned in Parliament, and beheaded at *Tower-hill* by a warrant under the Protector's own Hand. One of the Brothers being removed there was less difficulty to take off the other; so that soon after the Protector was accused for Treason and Misgovernment; and at his Trial at *Guild-hall*, having cleared himself of the former, he was found guilty of Felony, and by the procurement of these two Dukes was beheaded at *Tower-hill* (who both of them suffered the same death in the same place not long after)

King *Edward* having reigned only 7 years died at 16 years of Age, and the Lady *Jane Grey* Daughter to the Duke of *Suffolk*, whom he had nominated for his Successor, was proclaimed Queen, upon which the Lady *Mary* flies to *Framingham Castle* in *Suffolk*, and solemnly promising the Protestants there not to alter the Religion establish'd they joined with her, and soon after she obtained the Crown, but quickly forgot her obligation. The Lady *Jane* having reigned only nine days, was committed to the *Tower*, and she and her Husband the Lord *Guilford Dudley* were beheaded, and likewise their two Fathers, the Duke of *Northumberland*, and the Duke of *Suffolk*, and Queen *Mary* removed all the Protestant Bishops, putting Papists in their Room, and persecuted the Professors

teffors of the Gospel with all manner of Cruelty, so that in her short Reign of five years, and four Months, there suffered upon the account of Religion 277 Persons of all Qualities, and Ages; there perishing in the Flames 4 Bishops, 21 Divines, 8 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widdows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys and 2 Infants; one of whom springing out of his Mothers Womb while she was burning at the Stake, was again unmercifully thrown into the Fire. In her first Year Sir Thomas Wyatt of Kent raised an Insurrection to prevent the Queens Marriage with King Philip II. of Spain, who marching through London, his Forces were defeated at Charing-Cross, and he taken Prisoner, and soon after beheaded.

Queen Mary being dead, her Sister Elizabeth, succeeded, to the great Joy of the People, she having narrowly escaped death in that bloody Reign, a Warrant being once signed by Gardiner Bishop of Winchester for her Execution; but was delivered by the means of King Philip, who afterward proved her mortal Enemy, because she would not consent to marry him, and set out that great Navy called the Spanish Armado, which was so happily defeated by her Forces in 1589. The Parliament being sitting when Queen Mary died, they resolved to proclaim Queen Elizabeth, who was then at Hatfield, and was brought in great State and with the Rejoicings of the People to London. She restored and settled the Protestant Religion, tho' great Offsets were made by the Pope if she would establish Popery; and among others, That Divine Service should be used in English, as it was in the Reign of King Edward VI. William Jeffery was whip'd from the Marshalsea to Bedlam, for publishing John More to be Jesus Christ; and More himself being whip'd, confest he was an Impostor. The lofty Spire of St. Pauls Steeple was burnt down to the Roof of the Church, the Bells being melted. There was so great a drowth that the Rivers and Springs were generally dried up, and an Horseman might ride over the Thames at London-bridge. In her 39 Year 17890 Persons died in one year of the Plague in London, and among them the Lord Mayor, and three Aldermen. Edward Coppinger and Henry Arthington Gentlemen, about this time, got into a Cart in Cheap-side, proclaiming (as they said) News from Heaven, and that one William Hacker represented Christ by partaking of his glorified Body; adding several Treasonable Speeches against the Queen; for which Hacker was apprehended and executed in the same place, cursing the Queen, and praying Blasphemously against the divine Majesty at his last moment. Coppinger starved himself in Bridewell, and Arthington made a Recantation. In her 43 year Robert Devereux Earl of Essex her great Favourite, assisted with other Noble Men and Gentlemen, made an Insurrection under pretence of removing their Enemies from about the Queen, & marching through Temple-Bar, the Citizens rise in Arms

against them; so returning to *Essex house* he endeavoured to fortify it, but hearing some Guns were coming from the Tower to beat it down, he surrendered himself, and was sent to the Tower, and afterwards beheaded, but might have lived longer had he not been betrayed by the Lady *Walsingham*, to whom after he was condemned, he delivered a Ring which the Queen had given him when he was much in favour, assuring him that if he were in any danger upon sending that Ring to her she would deliver him. The Lady coming to Court with it, *Secretary Cecil* would not let her give it to the Queen, and so she kept it; and the Queen thinking *Essex* was obstinate in not sending it, suffered him to die. The Lady on her Death-bed sent to the Queen, and acquainted her with it, asking her pardon; who was so enraged that she took the Lady in her Bed, saying, she would never forgive her, and hoped God never would; after this she never enjoyed her self, but would often wring her Hands, and break out into Tears crying *O Essex Essex*; and soon after died for Grief.

King *James* succeeded; in whose 3d Year the horrid Popish Plot called the Gunpowder Treason was contrived for blowing up the Parliament House, while they were sitting, and destroying the King Prince and Nobility all at once; which being happily discovered, *Sir Everard Digby*, and several others were executed for the same in divers parts of the City. King *James* was made free of the *Cloth-workers Company*, and promised them a brace of Bucks yearly for ever. The *New Exchange* was finished. In 1612 *Edward Wightman* and one Legate were burnt for Heresie and Arianisme in *Smithfield*. In 1615 *Sir Thomas Overbury* was poisoned in the Tower, for which the Earl of *Somerset* and his Lady, *Sir Gervais Elways* Lieutenant of the Tower and *Mrs. Turner* with divers others were condemned, and all executed but the Earl and his Countess. *Sir Walter Raleigh* was beheaded at the Instigation of *Gundamor* the Spanish Ambassador. A Room in *Black Fryers* fell down while a Priest was saying Mass to a great number of People, whereby many were killed and wounded.

King *Charles I.* succeeded; In his first year 35417 died of the Plague in London in one year. Of the rest of the Transactions of his Life, with his Wars, Trial, and last Speech I have already published a Book of the same Price with this, called, *The Wars in England, Scotland and Ireland*; and another of the same value, intitled, *The History of Oliver Cromwell*, giving an account of all State Affairs till 1660. to both which I refer the Reader.

In 1659 General *Monk* coming with an Army from Scotland to London, he by order of the Remnant of the long Parliament that begun in 1640 (called in derision, the Rump) pulled down the Gates and Portcullises of London; but going afterwards into the City his Army lying in *Bunhill Fields*, he was persuaded to join with the Citizens in procuring a new Parliament, who by Bells and

and Bonfires exprest their Joy for his consenting thereto; and soon after the long Parliament was dissolved, and another being called they invited King Charles II. then at *Breda* to return to his Kingdoms, where he was received with all manner of magnificence May 29. 1660. In October following 10 of the pretended Judges of King Charles I. were executed at *Charing-Cross*. In January one *Venner a Wine Cooper* with about 30 more, made an Inturrection in *London*, declaring for King *Jesus*, against King *Ch.* but they were soon defeated, and 14 of them executed in the Streets of *London*. In 1661 the King proceeded in much State under several Triumphal Arches from the *Tower* through the City to *Whit-hall*, and was crowned next day April 23 at *Westminster*. In 1662 Sir *Henry Vane* was beheaded at *Tower-hill*. In 1665, 68596 Persons died in *London* of the Plague in one year. In 1666, September 2, a Fire broke out in *Pudding lane* near *Fishstreet hill*, which in four days burnt down 13200 Houses. In 1678 an horrid Popish Plot against the King and Government was discovered by Dr. *Oates* and Dr. *Tongue*; and Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* who took the Examinations was murdered in *Somerset house*, for which, *Green*, *Berry*, and *Hill* were executed; and for the Plot *Edward Coleman* and several others. In 1679 several Popish Peers were committed to the *Tower* by the House of Lords for High Treason, namely the Lords, *Powis*, *Stafford*, *Arundel*, *Peters* and *Belasis*, of whom *L. Stafford* only was executed at *Tower-hill*. In 1681 the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was committed to the *Tower*, and a Bill of High Treason against him, was brought in *Ignoramus* by the Grand Jury in the *Old Bawly*. In 1683 the Lord *Russel* was beheaded for High Treason, upon a pretended Protestant Plot, tho' he justified his innocence to the last; and soon after *Algernoon Sidney Esquire* had the same Fate; Sir *Thomas Armstrong* was hang'd and quartered, and others were executed upon the same account.

King *James II.* succeeded his Brother, and Dr. *Oates* for discovering the Popish Plot was convicted of Perjury by some Popish Youths brought from *St. Omers*, for which he was whipp'd from *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and two days after from *Newgate* to *Tburn*. In May 1685 the Earl of *Argile* landed at *Campton* in *Scotland*, and the Duke of *Monmouth* at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire* with 150 Men which soon increased to near 12000, but they were both defeated and beheaded, the one at *Edinburgh*, and the Duke at *Tower-hill*, and above 300 of his Followers were hanged in the West of *England*: Alderman *Cornish* was executed in *Cheapside*. The Lord *de la Mere* afterward Earl of *Warrington* was tryed for High Treason by his Peers, but acquitted. The King when he came to the Crown promised to rule by Law, but meant nothing less: For he told the Parliament, that in consideration of the Loyalty and service of the Roman Catholicks to the Government, he was resolved to continue several Officers in their Places, without taking the

Oaths or Test. He sent the Earl of *Castlemain* Ambassador to the Pope, and the Pope's Nuncio came into *England*; *Father Peters* a Jesuit was made a Privy Councillor and Prime Minister of State. Popish Chappls were erected, and Priests said Mass publickly in *Lincoln street*, *Bucklers bury*, *Lincolns Inn Fields*, *Southwark*, &c. openly boasting of being assured of the restoring their Religion, and the *London Trained Bands* were ordered to defend them in their Worship against the incensed Commonalty, tho' at the same time Quakers and other Protestant Dissenters were halled out of their Meetings to Prison. After this Judges fit for the purpose being put in, eleven of them gave their opinion that the King had power to dispense with the Penal Statutes; whereupon Sir *Edward Hailes*, and other Popish Officers had Commissions given them, and Declarations for Liberty of Conscience were published in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and lastly in *England*; and all the Clergy were commanded to read the same in their Churches: An high Commission Court was erected, by whom it was designed, all that did not read the Declaration should have been deprived of their Benefices, so that most of the Clergy of *England* would have been turned out, there being not above 100 that complied. The Lord Bishop of *London* was suspended for not silencing Dr. *Sharp*, who preached a Sermon against Popery. The Fellows of *Magdalen College* in *Oxford* were turned out for not receiving a Popish President contrary to their Oaths and Constitutions, and the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge* was deprived of his Office upon the like account. The Bishops judging shar their distributing the Declaration would be an owning and asserting the Kings assumed dispensing Power, and foreseeing the pernicious Consequences thereof, the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* and six others drew up a Petition, with their reasons for declining the same; which was so ill resented by the King and his Popish Councillors, that the Petition was judged Tumultuary, and all the seven who subscribed were committed to the *Tower*; hereupon the Jesuits thought to act their Master-piece of Policy, tho' it proved fatal to them, for the King growing old, upon whose Life the Restoration of their Religion depended, the Heir apparent being a Protestant, they resolved to advance a Popish Successor, and having raised a Report some time before that the Queen was with Child, (which Mrs. *Celior* a Popish Midwife published to the World in Print, would be a Prince long before it was born) the Queen pretended to fall in labour, and to be delivered of a Son, for which the King ordered a Thanksgiving day, and great Rejoicings were made, as a thing of mighty advantage to the Catholick Cause, tho' it was damp'd by the Acquital of the seven Bishops five days after at *Westminster hall*, at which the People, yea his own Army at *Hunslow* beath shouted for Joy, to the great mortification of the Court.

The Nobility and Gentry of *England* foreseeing the Subversion of

of their ancient Laws, and established Religion was designed by him who had largely promised the protection of both; after several Consultations whither to fly for Succour, resolved at length to apply themselves to his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, who communicating their desires to the States General, they resolved to assist him in recovering the English Laws and Liberties; and furnishing him with an Army of 10692, Foot & 3660 Horse, they were embarked in some hundreds of Men of War and Transport Ships, and *November 5. 1688* landed at *Torbay* near *Exeter* and being joined with a great number of Nobility and Gentry; and likewise a considerable part of the Kings Army, whose Consciences would not allow them to fight in to ill a Cause; the Prince marched toward *London*, and the King seemed resolved to oppose him with his Army in Person; but in the mean time he sent for the Bishops, whom he had so contemptuously used, to consult what measures to take in this Exigency, who advised him, that all things should be put in the same State as when he came to the Crown, & the Temporal Lords did the same; upon which the King sent Commissioners to the Prince then at *Exeter*, that he would call a Parliament to redress all Greivances, but the Prince desiring that all Papists should be disarmed, and displaced, that the Government of the *Tower of London* should be put into the Hands of the Citizens, and several other Regulations; his Proposals proved of too hard digestion at *Whitchall* to be granted, and the Romish Counsellors began to think of other measures; so the Queen, and the pretended Prince of *Wales*, with *Father Peters*, were sent to *France*; and the next morning the King privately withdrew himself; his departure being publicly known the People got together and demolished the new erected Mals Houses and Chappels, in *St. Johns street*, *Lincolns Inn Fields*, *Limestreet*, &c. and the King with only two or three Persons having taken themselves to Sea in a small Vessel, were forced by foul weather into *Faversham* in *Kent*, and being unknown he was rifled of some Jewels, &c. but when discovered, he returned to *London*, and in a few days after desiring to go to *Rocheſter*, he went from thence to *France*. In *March 1689* King *James* landed in *Ireland*, that Kingdom being overrun by the Rapparees, and most of the strong Places in the Hands of the *Irish*; whereby the Protestants suffered all manner of Calamities; but the People of *London* Derry making a brave defence, he was forced to raise the Siege, and the Prince of *Orange*, who was proclaimed and crowned King of *England* coming over, and obtaining a great Victory over the *Irish* and *French* at the *Boyn*, the late King returned to *France*, and continued there till *Sept. 5. 1701*; and then died at *St. Germans en Lay*.

King *William* and Queen *Mary* succeeded, and the City Charters were restored, as well as those over all *England*; they were likewise proclaimed King and Queen of *Scotland*, and Viscount *Dun-*

dec with the Highlanders, who had got possession of *Edinburgh Castle* were at length obliged to surrender the same, and so the whole Kingdom was reduced. A *Ireland* likewise was by the rendition of *Limerick*, which was the last place that held out for the late King *James* in that Country. December 28. 1694, our late gracious Sovereign *Queen Mary* departed this Life at *Kennington*, a Princess of such excellent Virtue and Prudence, that King *William*, who knew her best, was pleased to express the Sense of his great Loss to the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* by saying, "That he could not chuse but grieve, seeing she had been his Wife 17 years, and yet he never knew her guilty of an Indiscretion. At this time the Coin of the Nation was so extreemly clip'd and defaced, that the Parliament were obliged to make an Act for calling in all the Hamered Money, and to have it recoined into Mill'd Money, which quickly put a stop to that vile Trade of Clipping, and revived the Traffick of the Nation.

King *William* being engaged with the Emperor of *Germany*, the *States-General* and other Princes, in a War with the French King, was obliged to go often over into *Holland* and *Flanders*, and in 1695 took the strong Town of *Namur* from the French in fight of their great Army, who were not able to relieve it. In February 1696 a bloody Conspiracy was discovered to Assassinate the Person of King *William*, either between the two Gates of *St. James's* and *Hide-Park*, or at some other Place, which was contrived by the Instigation of the late King *James*, the Duke of *Berwick* that Kings natural Son coming over to countenance and encourage the Villany; several of the Conspirators were taken there, being a medly of Papists and Protestants, whose names were, *Robert Charneck*, *Edward King*, *Thomas Keys*, *Sir John Friend*, *Sir William Perkins*, *Robert Lowick* and *Ambrose Rookwood*, who were executed at *Tiburn*, and their Heads set upon *Temple-bar*, *Newgate*, *Aldgate* and *London bridge*; and soon after *Sir John Fenwick* was attainted of High Treason by Act of Parliament, and beheaded at *Tower hill*.

In 1698 the Palace at *Whitehall*, by what accident is variously reported, took fire in one of the Lodgings in the Body of the Structure, whereby it was wholly laid in Ashes. November 1. 1700 *Charles II.* King of *Spain* died, and the French King upon pretence that he had by Will appointed the Duke of *Anjou* second Son to the *Dauphin* to be his Successor, declared him to be King of *Spain*, and by his Interest with Cardinal *Porto-Careyo*, and some other Traytors to their Country, he was proclaimed and received as King at *Madrid*, which was absolutely contrary to the Partition Treaty lately made by King *Lewis*. In September 1701 King *James* died, and immediately the French King caused the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be proclaimed King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; tho' by the late Treaty of Peace he had owned King

William

William to be lawful King of England, and had promised never to Act any thing to his Prejudice. These high Provocations and insolent Actions occasioned the City of London, and almost every County, City and Corporation in the Kingdom, as well as Scotland and Ireland to address the king, declaring how greatly sensible they were of these great Indignities and Affronts, assuring his Majesty that they would at all times and upon all occasions, exert the utmost of their Abilities, and contribute whatever lay in their Power for the Preservation of his Person, Honour and Dignity, in opposition to all Invaders of his Crown and Dignity; and the Parliament meeting December 13. the King in a most gracious Speech acquainted them with the true State of Affairs; whereupon both Houses unanimously address his Majesty, giving him full assurance that they would defend his lawful Title to the Crown, and enable him to the utmost of their Powers make good all the Alliances he had, or should make, for reducing the exorbitant Power of France, which was now so formidable to all Europe, by the uniting the Spanish Monarchy thereto; they likewise attainted the pretended Prince of Wales of High Treason, humbly desiring that no Peace might be made till his Majesty had received Satisfaction for that notorious Affront of the French King in proclaiming him King of England &c. and made an Act for the preservation of the Kings Person and Government, and extinguishing the hopes of the Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders. They also declared that they would enable his Majesty to maintain 40000 Land Men and 40000 Sea Men, as his Quota, in pursuance of the Treaties he had made with the Allies.

February 21. 1691-2 the King being hunting a Deer near Hampton Court, his Horse gave him an unfortunate Fall, which broke his Collar Bone, and put him under some Indisposition, but being immediately set, he was like to do well, yet he afterward grew worse, and upon Sunday March 8 expired at his Palace at Kensington, to the unexpressible Sorrow, and unspeakable loss of all his good Subjects, as well as of all the Princes and States of Europe, that are Enemies to French Ambition and Tyranny, having reigned 13 Years, 3 Weeks and 3 Days, being 51 Years, 4 Months and 4 Days old; and was decently buried by his Royal and beloved Consort in Westminster Abbey; whose glorious Actions and admirable Qualities are express'd in the following Character given him by a Person of Honour.

He was the Head, Hand, and Heart of the Confederacy, the Assertor of Liberty, and Deliverer of Nations. The Support of the Empire. The Bullwark of Holland and Flanders. The Preserver of Britain. The Reducers of Ireland. And the Terror of France. His Thoughts were Secret and Wise. His Words few and faithful. His Actions many and Heroick. His Government without Tyranny. His Justice without Rigour. His Religion without Superstition. He was great without

without Pride. Valiant without Violence. Victorious without Triumph. Active without VVeariness. Cautious without Fear. And Meritorious without Recompence.

King, Queen, Prince, Potentate, I never saw,

So just, Wise, Honest, Valiant, as *Nassau*.

He was, but words are wanting to say What,

Say all that's Great and Good, and he was That.

The same day that King *William* did the Privy Council assembled at *St. James's*; and a Proclamation was drawn up, signed by them, and several of the Nobility there present for proclaiming her Royal Highness the Princess *Ann of Denmark* Queen of *England, Scotland, France and Ireland*, which was done accordingly at the *Palace Gate, Charing Cross, Temple bar, and the Royal Exchange* with the usual Solemnity. Her Majesty then caused all the Lords and others of the late Kings Privy Council to be sworn of her Majesties Privy Council; and was graciously pleased to declare her Sensibleness of the general misfortune of these Kingdoms in the unspeakable Loss of the King &c. That her Majesty's Opinion was, that the Preparations which were making to oppose the great Power of *France* were to be vigorously carried on; and that she would never be wanting to pursue the true Interest of *England*, Pursuant to the advice of her Council, and the two Houses of Parliament; and was desirous to employ and countenance all those who did heartily concur and join with her in supporting and maintaining the present Establishment and Constitution against all Enemies and opposers whatsoever. After which both Houses address'd her Majesty, that they would support her against the pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all her Enemies, and would effectually enable her to prosecute that glorious Cause of reducing the Power of *France* &c. And the Act pass'd by King *William* for the extinguishing the hopes of the Prince of *Wales* was altered, and the Oath for abjuring that pretended Prince and all other pretenders, contained therein, was ordered to be taken by all Persons who enjoy any Office or Preferment whatsoever in Church or State, upon the penalty that all who refuse the same shall be deprived of their Offices and forfeit 500*l.* &c. The Earl of *Marlborough* was made General of the Forces of the Allies in *Holland*, and the French in a few Weeks were obliged to surrender *Kesswaert, Landau, Venlo, Stevenswaert and Ruremond* to the Confederates, to the Honour of our gracious Queen; whom God grant long to Reign.

I have been brief upon the Actions of the kings of England, having lately published a Book of the same value with this intitled Englands Monarchs; or a compendious Account of the most remarkable Transactions during the Reigns of all the Kings and Queens from William the Conqueror to this Time, to which I refer the Reader.

F I N I

S. MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

*A Catalogue of Books Printed for Nath. Crouch at the
Bell in the Poultry near Cheapside.*

History.

1. **E**Nglands Monarch's: Or, a Relation of the most remarkable Transactions, from *Julius Cæsar*; adorned with Poems, and the Picture of every Monarch from K. Will. the Conqueror to this time. With a List of the Nobility, and the number of the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament, and other useful Particulars. Price one Shilling.
2. **T**HE History of the House of *Orange*: Or, a Relation of the Magnanimous Achievements of his Majesty's Renowned Predecessors, and likewise of his own heroick Actions, till the late Glorious Revolution. Together with the Hist. of K. *Will.* and *Q. Mary*, being an Account of the most remarkable Passages to this Time. By R. B. Price 1 s.
3. **T**HE History of the 2 late Kings, *Charles II.* and *James II.* and of the most observable Passages during their Reigns, and the secret French and Popish Intrigues in those Times. Price one shilling.
4. **T**HE History of *Oliver Cromwel.* Lord Protector, being an Impartial Account of all the Battles, Sieges, &c. Wherein he was engaged in *England, Scotland,* and *Ireland*, and of his Civil Administration when he was in Supream Dignity, till his Death. Adorned with Pictures. By R. B. price 1 s.
5. **T**HE Wars in *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*. Containing an Account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions from the beginning of the Reign of K. *Charles I.* 1625. to 1666. The Tryal of K. *Charles I.* at large; and his last Speech. With Pictures of several Accidents. Price 1 s.
6. **H**istorical Remarks and Observations of the Ancient and present State of *London* and *Westminster*, shewing the Foundation Walls, Gates, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Hospitals, Schools, Inns of Court, Charters & Privileges thereof;

Books Printed for

of; with the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, &c. for above 900 years past. pr. 1 s.

7. **A** Admirable Curiosities, Rarities, and Wonders in *England, Scotland and Ireland.* Price 1 s.

8. **T**HE History of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, containing an Account of all the Wars, &c. Revolutions and State Intrigues during the Reigns of 72 Kings and Queens to *K. Will. II.* Intermixt with variety of Accidents, and Events. And a List of the present Nobility of that Kingdom. Illustrated with Pictures. Price one shilling.

9. **T**HE History of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and of all the Battles, Sieges, and other memorable Passages during the late Wars till its entire Reduction by *K. Will. 3.* With a Relation of the Ancient Inhabitants, and Conquest of that Nation by *K. Henry 2.* The Horrid Rebellion in 1641. and the Popish and Arbitrary designs in the last Reigns. Pr. 1s.

10. **T**HE History of the Principality of *Wales* in three parts: Containing, 1. An Account of the Ancient Kings and Princes of *Britain and Wales*, till the final extinguishing of the Royal British Line, 2. Remarks upon the Lives of all the Princes of *Wales* of the Royal Families of *England*, from King *Edward I.* to this Time; particularly of *Ed.* the black Prince of *Wales* who with 30000 *English* defeated an Army of 100000 *French* at *Cressy*; and at *Poitiers*, with 10000 beat 80000, and took *John* the *French* K. Prisoner. Also of *Hen.* of *Monmouth* (afterward *K. Henry V.*) who with 13000 routed 90000 *French*, whose Son *Henry VI.* was crowned K. of *France* at *Paris.* 3. Remarks on the most memorable Persons, Places, and Passages for many hundred years past: with the Birth and Actions of *Merlin* the *Welch* Prophet. And the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every County. Price one shilling.

11. **T**HE Unfortunate Court-Favourites of *England*, Exemplified in some Remarks upon the Lives, Actions and Fatal Fall of divers great Men who

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

who have been Favourites to several English Kings and Queens. Namely, 1. Peirce Gaveston Favourite to K. Ed. II. 2. Hugh Spencer the Father and Son, both Favourites to King Ed. II. 3. Rog. Mortimer Favourite to Q. Isabel, Mother to K. Ed. III. with their private Amour, &c. 4. H. Stafford Favourite to Crookback Richard, with that Kings secret Intrigues for usurping the Crown, and murdering his Nephews. Likewise the Character of *Jane Shore* by Sir T. More who saw her. 5. Cardinal Woolsey. 6. T. L. Cromwel, both Favourites to K. Hen. VIII. 8. E. of Essex, Favourite to Q. Eliz. 8. D. of Bucks Favourite to K. James I. and K. Charles I. 9. E. of Strafford, Favourite to K. Charles I. With all their Pictures. Pr. 1 s.

12. **T**HE English Empire in America: Or, a prospect of his Majesty's Dominions in the West-Indies. Namely, Newfoundland New-England, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina, Bermudas, Barbuda, Anguilla, Monserrat, Dominica, St. Vincent, Antego, Mevis or Nevis, St. Christophers, Barbadoes, and Jamaica: With an Account of their, Discovery, Situation and Product: The Religion and Manners of the Indians, &c. To which is prefixed a Relation of the discovery of the New World, and the Remarkable Voyages of Sebastian Cabot, C. Frobisher, C. Davis, C. Weymouth, C. Hull, C. Hudson, Sir T. Cavendish, the Earl of Cumberland, Sir W. Raleigh and other English Worthies. With Pictures of the strange Fruits, Birds, Fishes, Insects, Serpents and Monsters found in those parts of the World. Pr. 1 shilling.

13. **T**HE English Acquisitions in Guinea and East-India. Containing, 1. The several Forts and Factories of the Royal African Company, from Sally in South Barbary to the Cape of Good Hope in Africa. 2. The Forts and Factories of the Honourable East-India Company in Persia; the Empire of the Great Mogol; the Kingdom of China, and the Il. of Sumatra. A Description of St. Helena; and the wonderful Voyage of Domingo Gonsales, the little Spaniard,
to

Books Printed for

to the World in the Moon; an ingenious Fancy, writ by a Learned Bishop. The Life and Doctrines of *Mahomet* the Grand Impostor. The Journey of several Englishmen to the top of *Pike Teneriff* in the *Canaries*; accounted o e of the highest Mouniains in the World. The Travels of *Tho. Coryat* an Englishman to *Greece, Egypt, Jerusalem, Babylon, Mount Ararat, Armenia, Persia* and *Cambaja* in the *Mogols* Country, where he died. VVith an Account of the Natives of all these Countrys their Religion, Government, Trade, Marriages Funerals strange Customs, &c. Also the Birds, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, strange Creatures found therein, with many other Memorable Remarks. VVith Pictures price 1 s.

14. **T**HE *English Hero*: Or, *Sir Fra. Drake* Revived. Being a full Account of the Voyages, Adventures, and Atchievements of that Renowned Commander. As 1. His Voyage in 1572. to *Nombre de Dios* in the *West-Indies*, where they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near 70 foot long, 10 foot broad and 12 foot high. 2. His incompassing the whole VVorld in 1577. in 2 years and 10 months, gaining a vast quantity of Gold and Silver. 3. His Voyage into *America* in 1585. And taking the Towns of *St. Jago, St. Domingo, Carthagena, and St. Augustine*. 4. His last Voyage into these Countrys in 1595. VVith his Death and Burial. Revised, Corrected, Enlarged, and beautified with Pictures. By *R. B.* price 1 s.

15. **T**wo Journeys to *Jerusalem*. Containing, 1. An Account of the Travels of 2 *English* Pilgrims some years since, and what Accidents beset them in their Journie to *Jerusalem, Grand Cairo, Alexandria* &c. 2. The Travels of 14 *English* Men in 1669. VVith the Antiquities, Monuments and Memorable Places mentioned in Scripture. To which are prefixed, Memorable Remarks on the Antient and Modern State of the Jewish Nation: As 1. A Description of the Holy Land, its Scituation, Fertility, &c. 2. The several Captivities of the *Jews*. 3. Probable.

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

bable Conjectures, what is become of the Ten Tribes carried Captive by the *Assyrians*, with Divers pertinent Relations pursuant thereto. 4. The State of the Jews since their Extermination, with the present Condition of *Palestine*. 5. Of the Septuagint or 70 *Jewish* Interpreters of the Law of *Moses*. Together with a Relation of the great Council of the *Jews* in *Hungary*, in 1653. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ; written by S.B. an Eye-witness. The Wonderful delusion of the *Jews* by a false Christ at *Smyrna* 1666. The final Exirpation of the *Jews* in *Persia* the same year, and the occasion thereof. The Proceedings between the *Jews* and *Oliver Cromwel* Protector in 1655. The Epistle of *Agbaris* to our Saviour with his Answer; Beautified with Pictures. Price one Shilling.

16 **E**xtraordinary Adventures of several Famous Men. VVith the strange Events, and signal Mutations and Changes in the Fortunes of divers Illustrious Places and Persons in all Ages; being an Account of a multitude of stupendious Revolutions, Accidents, and observable Matters in divers States and Provinces throughout the VVorld. VVith Pictures. Price one Shilling.

17. **T**HE History of the Nine VVorthies of the World. three whereof were Gentiles, 1. *Hebtor* Son of *Priamus* K. of *Troy*. 2. *Alexander* the Great K. of *Macedon*. 3. *Julius Caesar* first Emperor of *Rome*. Three Jews. 4. *Joshua* C. General of *Israel*. 5. *David* K. of *Israel*. 6. *Judas Maccabeus* a valiant Jewish Commander against *Antiochus*. Three Christians. 7. *Arthur* K. of *Britain*. 8. *Charles* the Great K. of *France*, and Emperor of *Germany*. 9. *Godfrey* of *Bullen* K. of *Jerusalem*. Being an Account of their Lives and Victories. With Poems and Pictures of each worthy. By R. B. Price one Shilling.

18. **F**emale Excellency: Or, the Ladys Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of 9 Famous Women. As 1. *Deborah* the Prophetess. 2. The valiant *Judith*

Books Printed for

Judith. 3. *Q. Esther.* 4. *The virtuous Susanna.* 5. *The Chast Lucretia.* 6. *Boadicia Q. of Britain, in the Reign of Nero; containing an Account of the Original Inhabitants of Britain. The History of Danaus and his fifty Daughters, who murdered their Husbands in one night. Of the Valour of Boadicia, under whose conduct the Britains slew 70000 Romans, with other remarkable particulars.* 7. *Mariamne Wife of K. Herod.* 8. *Clotilda Q. of France.* 9. *Andegona Princess of Spain. Adorned with Poems & Pictures.* p. 1 s.

19. **W**onderful Prodigios of Judgment and Mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories; containing, 1. Dreadful Judgments upon Atheists, Blasphemers, and Perjured Villains. 2. The miserable ends of many Magicians, &c. 3. Remarkable Predictions and Presages of approaching Death, and how the Event has been answerable. 4. Fearful Judgments upon bloody Tyrants, Murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from imminent dangers and deplorable distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine Goodness to Penitents, with the Dying Thoughts of several famous Men, concerning a Future State, with Pictures. Price one Shilling.

20. **U**nparallel'd Varieties: Or, the matchless Actions and Passions of Mankind display'd, in near 300 notable Instances and Examples discovering the Transcendent Effects, 1. Of Love, Friendship and Gratitude. 2. Of Magnanimy, Courage and Fidelity. 3. Of Chastity, Temperance and Humility. And on the contrary, the Tremendous Consequences. 5. Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude. 5. Of Cowardice, Barbarity and Treachery. 6. Of Unchastity, Intemperance and Ambition. Imbellished with Figures. Price 1 shilling.

21. **T**HE Kingdom of Darkness: Or, the History of Demons, Specters, Witches, Apparitions and other supernatural Delusions & Malicious Impostures of the Devil. Containing near 80 memorable Relations, Foreign and Domestick, Ancient and Modern. Collected from Authors of undoubted Verity. With

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

a Preface against the Sadduces and Atheists of this Age, &c. With Pictures. price one shilling.

22. **S**urprizing Miracles of *Nature* and *Art* in two parts; containing, 1. Miracles of *Nature*: Or, the wonderful Signs and Prodigious Aspects and Appearances in the Heavens, Earth and Sea; with an Account of the most famous Comets, and other Prodigious from the birth of Christ to this Time. 2. Miracles of *Art*, describing the most Magnificent Buildings, & other curious Inventions in all Ages, with the 7 Wonders of the World, and many other Structures and Rarities, beautified with Pictures. pr. 1 s.

33. **T**HE general History of Earthquakes: Or, an Account of the most remarkable Earthquakes, from the Creation to this Time, particularly in *Naples*, *Smyrna*, *Jamaica*, *England* and *Sicily*; with a Description of Mount *Aetna*, and several other late Accidents: As 1. A surprizing Account of Angels singing Psalms in the Air, over the Ruins of a Protestant Church in *France* 1686. with the Words they sang in the hearing of many hundreds. 2. The Life of a great Person near an hundred years old, now an Hermit in a Forest in *France*, with the Devotions, Cloathing, Diet, &c. of him and his Companions, &c. 3. The wonderful Army of Grasshoppers near *Breslaw*, Sept. 7. 1693. and other parts of *Germany*, which in their March took up 16 Miles, devouring every green Thing. 4. Three Miraculous Cures wrought by Faith in Christ, in 1693. As 1. of *Mary Maillard* a French Girl healed of an extream Lameness. 2. The Wife of *Mr. Savage* cured of a lame hand. 3. A Shepherd near *Hitchin* in *Hartford-shire* instantly healed of the King's Evil, under which he had languished 20 years, price one shilling.

24. **M**emorabile Accidents and unheard of Transactions, containing an Account of several strange Events: As the deposing of Tyrants, Lamentable Shipwrecks, Dismal Misfortunes, Stragems of War, perilous Adventures, happy deliverances

Books Printed for

ances, with other remarkable Occurrences, and select Historical passages, which have happened in several Countries in this last Age. Printed at *Brussels* and Dedicated to K. *William III. &c.* Published in English by R. B. price one shilling.

25. **M**artyrs in Flames: Or, the History of Popery, Displaying the Horrid Persecutions and Cruelties exercised upon Protestants for many 100 years past to this time. 1. In *Piedmont*, with the History of the *Vaudois*, and their late great Successes against the French. 2. In *France*, with the Massacre at *Paris*, and the late cruel Persecutions in that Kingdom. 3. In the principality of *Orange*, till 1697. 4. In *Bobemia*. 5. In *Hungary*, and the *Palatinat* in 1698, 1699. 6. In *Poland Lithuania, Italy* and *Spain*, with the bloody Inquisition. 7. In *Portugal, Holland*, and *Flanders*. 8. In *Scotland* and *Ireland*, with the the Massacre in 1641. 9. In *England*, containing an Account of the Martyrs in the Reign of K. *Henry 8.* and *Q. Mary*; The Spanish Invasion 1588. Gunpowder-Treason 1605. The burning of *London* 1666. The Horrid Popish Plot and murder of Sir *Ed. B. Godfrey* 1678. The Detestable Conspiracy of *Granval* a Frenchman 1692. And of Sir *W. Perkins, Sir John Friend, Charnock*, &c. in 1695 with their Tryals and Executions. Also God's Judgments upon Persecutors, with Pictures. price 1 shilling.

Miscellanies.

26. **D**elights for the Ingenious. In above fifty select Emblems, Divine and Moral; curiously engraven on Copper Plates, with 50 delightful Poems and Lots. for the lively Illustration of each Emblem, whereby instruction may be promoted by pleasant Recreation: To which is prefixed, a Poem, intitled, *Majesty in Misery*: Or, an Imploration of the K. of Kings. written by K. *Charles I.* in *Carisbrook Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*, 1648. with a curious Emblem. Collected by R. B. Price 2 s. 6 d.

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

27. **E**xcellent Contemplations, Divine and Moral, written by *A. L. Capel*, with some Account of his Life, his Letters to his Lady, and his last Speech. Also the Speeches of *D. Hamilton*, and the Earl of *Holland*, who suffered with him, price 1 s.

28 **W**inter Evenings Entertainments. In two parts. Containing, 1. Ten pleasant Relations of many notable Accidents. 2. Fifty ingenious Riddles, with Explanations, Observations, and Morals upon each. Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for illustrating every Story and Riddle. Accommodated for chearful Conversation. pr. 1 shilling.

29. **E**sops Fables in Prose and Verse, with Pictures and proper Morals to every Fable; some very pertinent to the present Times, containing a new Collection of Ingenious and delightful Fables. Composed by the famous *Æsop*, the learned *Camerarius*, and other antient and modern Authors. Useful not only for Diversion, but likewise for Instruction, in the prudent Conduct of our Lives and Actions. By *R. B.* Price one shilling.

Divinity.

30. **T**HE Divine Banquet: Or, Sacramental Devotions, consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations and Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more solemn Preparation for the worthy Receiving of the Holy Communion; representing the several Steps and Degrees of the sorrows and Sufferings of our blessed Saviour, till he gave up the Ghost. Also brief Resolutions to those Objections usually alledged for the Omission of this Important Duty. With 8 curious Scriptures proper to the several parts, and Graces. *Imprimatur*, *Z. Isham*. *R. P. D. Hen. Episc. Lond.* Price 1 shilling.

31. **A** Guide to *Eternal Glory*: Or, brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation: To which are added several other small Tracts. As 1. *Saving Faith* discovered in 3 Heavenly Conferences between our Saviour, and 1. A *Publican*

Books Printed for

lican. 2. A Pharisee. 3. A Doubting Christian. 2. The threefold State of a Christian. 1. By Nature. 2. By Grace 3. In Glory. III. The Scriptures Concord, compiled out of the words of Scripture, by way of question and answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to Salvation, and Spiritual things compared with Spiritual. 4. The Character of a true Christian. 5. A brief Directory for the great, necessary, and advantageous Duty of self Examination, whereby a serious Christian may every day examine himself. 6. A short Dialogue between a Learned Divine and a Beggar 7. Beams of the Spirit, or Cordial Meditations, enlivening, enlightning and gladding the Soul. 8. The Saraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God, with short remembrances and pious Thoughts. 9. History improved, or Christian Applications of divers remarkable passages in History. 10. Holy Breachings in several Divine Poems upon divers Subjects and Scriptures Price one shilling.

32. **Y**ouths Divine Pastime in two parts, containing 75 remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into English Verse. With 75 Pictures proper to each Story; very delightful for the virtuous Employing the vacant Hours of young Persons and preventing vicious Diversions. With Scripture Hymns on divers Occasions. Price one Shilling.

33. **T**HE young Man's Calling: Or, the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the Days of their Youth. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes ancient as well as modern, who have been famous for Vertue & Piety in their Generations. Namely, On the Lives of Isaac & Joseph in their Youth. On the Martyrdom of the 7 Sons and their mother. Of Romanus a young Nobleman, and of divers Holy Virgins and Martyrs. On the Lives of K. Edward 6. Q. Jane and Q. Elizabeth in her Youth. Of P. Henry eldest Son to K. James I. and the young

L. Har

L. Ha
the se

34. T

and
ther
ful fo

35. A

Who
Judg
rise a
will
dicti

36.

vord
in th
Com
diti
Thar
Pric

37. C

affi
Affe
in t
Lor
in L
38.

cad
Qu
Fai
scr
cri
thi
ni

and sold by Nath. Crouch.

L. Harrington. With 13 curious Pictures, illustrating the several Histories. Price eighteen pence.

34. **T**HE Vanity of the Life of Man, represented in the 7 several Stages thereof; with Pictures and Poems exposing the Follies of every Age. Together with several other Poems and Pictures, very useful for instructing of young Persons. By R. B. pr 6 d.

35. **A**ntichrist Stormed: Or, the Church of Rome proved to be Mystery Babylon the Great Whore, Rev. 17. by undeniable Arguments, with the Judgment of many antient and modern Divines of the rise and final ruin of the Beast and Babylon, proving it will be in this present Age; Also many strange predictions relating to these Times. By B. Keach p. 1 s.

36. **T**HE Devout Souls Daily Exercise in Prayers, Contemplation and Praises, containing Devotions for Morning, Noon and Night, for every Day in the Week; with Prayers before and after the Holy Communion: And likewise for Persons of all Conditions and upon all Occasions: With Graces and Thanksgivings before and after Meas. By R. B. Price six pence.

37. **S**acramental Meditations upon divers select Places of Scripture, wherein Believers are assisted in preparing their Hearts, and exciting their Affections and Graces when they draw nigh to God, in that most awful and solemn Ordinance of the Lord's Supper. By John Flavel late Minister of Christ in Devon. Price one Shilling.

38. **J**acob wrestling with God, and prevailing: Or, a Treatise concerning the Necessity and Efficacy of Faith in Prayer: Wherein divers weighty Questions and Cases of Conscience about praying in Faith, are stated and resolved: For the satisfying of scrupulous Consciences; conviction of formal Hypocrites, awakening of all both Weak and Strong, to this great Duty of Prayer. By T. Taylor, formerly Minister at St. Edmunds Bury. pr. 1 s.

39. **H** Eaven upon Earth: Or, Good News for repenting Sinners. Being an Account of the remarkable Experiences and Evidences of many eminent Christians in several Declarations made by them upon Solemn Occasions Displaying the exceeding Riches of the Free Grace and Love of God in supporting them under violent Temptations and at length filling their souls with Divine consolations. With the Memorable Conversion, exemplary Repentance and dying Expressions of the late Earl of Rochester. Approved of as very necessary for confirming poor Doubting Believers By *W. Dyer*, Minister of the Gospel. Price one Shilling.

40. **C** HRIST'S Famous Titles, the Second Part, Containing several Significant Names, Titles and Similitudes, whereby our Lord Jesus Christ is described in the Holy Scriptures: Namely,

I. The great Shepherd.

II. The Power of God.

III. The Wisdom of God.

IV. The Glory of his People.

V. The Light of the World.

VI. The Gift of God; And,

VII. The Hope of Salvation. In seven Sermons preach'd in, and about the City of London. Pursuant to the Design of the First Part formerly published. By *William Dyer*, late Minister of the Gospel. Price one Shilling.

41. **T** HE Welcome Communicant, Containing brief Directions to the weakest Christians how to proceed from one Grace to another, according to the Rule of the Holy Scriptures, that so they may come with cheerfulness and Acceptance to the **LORDS TABLE**. Together with Devotions and Prayers before, at, and after the Receiving the Holy Communion By *A. H. D. D.* Price six Pence.

for
of
a-
de
x-
od
nd
ns.
e-
arl
n-
fi-

rt,
i-
ft

s
.
-
l

-
n
y
-
-
7